

**THE RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN SQUATTER HOUSING  
TRANSFORMATION AND SOCIAL INTEGRATION OF RURAL  
MIGRANTS INTO URBAN LIFE: A CASE STUDY IN DIKMEN**

**A THESIS SUBMITTED TO  
THE GRADUATE SCHOOL OF NATURAL AND APPLIED SCIENCES OF  
MIDDLE EAST TECHNICAL UNIVERSITY**

**BY**

**ZERRİN EZGİ KAHRAMAN**

**IN PARTIAL FULFILLMENT OF THE REQUIREMENTS  
FOR  
THE DEGREE OF DOCTOR OF PHILOSOPHY  
IN  
CITY AND REGIONAL PLANNING**

**MAY 2008**

Approval of the thesis:

**THE RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN SQUATTER HOUSING  
TRANSFORMATION AND SOCIAL INTEGRATION OF RURAL  
MIGRANTS INTO URBAN LIFE: A CASE STUDY IN DIKMEN**

Submitted by **ZERRİN EZGİ KAHRAMAN** in partial fulfillment of the requirements for the degree of **Doctor of Philosophy in City and Regional Planning, Middle East Technical University** by,

Prof. Dr. Canan Özgen \_\_\_\_\_  
Dean, Graduate School of **Natural and Applied Sciences**

Prof. Dr. Prof. Dr. Melih ERSOY \_\_\_\_\_  
Head of Department, **City and Regional Planning**

Assoc. Prof. Dr. Gülden Berkman \_\_\_\_\_  
Supervisor, **City and Regional Planning Dept., METU**

Assist. Prof. Dr. Anlı Ataöv  
Co-Supervisor, **City and Regional Planning Dept., METU**

**Examining Committee Members:**

Assist. Prof. Dr. C. Nil Uzun \_\_\_\_\_  
City and Regional Planning Dept., METU

Assoc. Prof. Dr. Gülden Berkman \_\_\_\_\_  
City and Regional Planning Dept., METU

Assoc. Dr. Sibel Kalaycıoğlu \_\_\_\_\_  
Sociology Dept., METU

Assist. Prof. Dr. Ela Babalık Sutcliffe \_\_\_\_\_  
City and Regional Planning Dept., METU

Assist. Prof. Dr. Çiğdem Gökhan \_\_\_\_\_  
Interior Architecture Dept., Çankaya Univ.

**Date:** 21.05.2008

**I hereby declare that all information in this document has been obtained and presented in accordance with academic rules and ethical conduct. I also declare that, as required by these rules and conduct, I have fully cited and referenced all material and results that are not original to this work.**

Name, Last Name : Z. Ezgi Kahraman

Signature :

## **ABSTRACT**

### **THE RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN SQUATTER HOUSING TRANSFORMATION AND SOCIAL INTEGRATION OF RURAL MIGRANTS INTO URBAN LIFE: A CASE STUDY IN DIKMEN**

Kahraman, Z. Ezgi

Ph.D., Department of City and Regional Planning

Supervisor : Assoc. Dr. Gülden Berkman

Co-supervisor: Assist. Dr. Anlı Ataöv

May 2008, 270 pages

Rural migration process resulted in both spatial and social problems in large Turkish cities. Squatter housing transformation constitutes the spatial dimension of the problem. On the other hand, rural migration has led to social problems such as non-integration, social exclusion and urban poverty of the migrant groups. This dissertation which believes the necessity of searching rural migration as a socio-spatial process attempts to explore the relationship between squatter housing transformation and social integration of rural migrants into the urban life. Within this framework, this study attempts to answer three major research questions: (1) What are the rural migrants' perceived attributes of urban integration? (2) Which attributes significantly explain urban integration of rural migrants? (3) Does the urban integration of rural migrants differentiate according to where they live –squatter housing neighborhoods, transformed squatter housing neighborhoods via improvement plans, and transformed squatter housing neighborhoods via urban transformation project model–?

I design this exploratory study as a case study since a case study method is an



appropriate methodology for holistic and in-depth investigations. I conduct the case study of this thesis in Dikmen that includes different rural migrant settlements. I conduct in-depth interviews with rural migrants to collect the data, and apply multivariate analysis techniques to answer the research questions of this study. Thesis findings provide that urban integration is a multi-dimensional phenomenon; and multiple relationships exist between dimensions of urban integration, between dimensions and evaluations of urban integration, and urban integration and squatter housing transformation.

**Key words:** Social integration, squatter housing transformation, rural migration, urban lifestyle.

## ÖZ

### **GECEKONDU ALANLARINDA GERÇEKLEŞTİRİLEN KENTSEL DÖNÜŞÜM İLE KIRDAN KENTE GÖÇ EDENLERİN KENTSEL HAYATLA BÜTÜNLEŞMELERİ ARASINDAKİ İLİŞKİ: Dikmen Bölgesi Alan Çalışması**

Kahraman, Z. Ezgi

Doktora, Şehir ve Bölge Planlama Bölümü

Tez Yöneticisi: Doç. Dr. Gülden Berkman

Yardımcı Tez Yöneticisi: Yar. Doç. Dr. Anlı Ataöv

Mayıs 2008, 270 sayfa

Türkiye’de kırdan kente göç büyük kentlerde hem mekansal hem de sosyal sorunlara neden olmuştur. Gecekondulaşma bu sürecin mekansal boyutunu oluştururken, kentle bütünleşememe, sosyal dışlanma ve kent yoksulluğu sürecin sosyal boyutuna işaret etmektedir. Kırdan kente göçün sosyo-mekansal bir süreç olarak incelenmesi gerektiğine inanan bu tez çalışması, gecekondu alanlarındaki dönüşüm ile kır kökenli kişilerin kent hayatıyla bütünleşmeleri arasındaki ilişkiyi bulmaya çalışmaktadır. Bu çerçevede içinde bu çalışma bir grup araştırma sorusuna cevap bulmaya çalışmaktadır: (1) Kır kökenli kişilerin algılarıyla belirlenmiş kentsel entegrasyon değişkenleri nelerdir? (2) Bu değişkenlerden hangileri kentsel entegrasyonu açıklamakta önemlidir (significant)? (3) Kentsel entegrasyon kır kökenli kişilerin yaşadığı alanlara göre (gecekondu, ıslah imar planı ile dönüşmüş eski gecekondu alanı ve kentsel dönüşüm proje modeli ile dönüşmüş eski bir gecekondu alanı) değişim gösterir mi?

Keşfetmeye dayalı bu araştırma bir alan çalışması olarak tasarlanmıştır. Bu alan

çalışması kır kökenli kişilerin yaşadığı farklı konut alanlarını içeren Dikmen bölgesindeki gerçekleştirilmiştir. Çalışmada veri toplama biçimi olarak derinlemesine görüşmeler yöntemi ve araştırma sorularına cevap bulabilmek için de çok değişkenli (multivariate) analiz yöntemleri kullanılmıştır. Araştırmanın bulguları kentsel entegrasyonun çok boyutlu bir fenomen olduğunu, kentsel entegrasyonun boyutları arasında, kentsel entegrasyonun boyutları ve değerlendirme ölçütleri arasında ve kentsel entegrasyonla gecekondü dönüşümü arasında ilişki olduğunu göstermektedir.

**Anahtar kelimeler:** Sosyal entegrasyon, gecekondü dönüşümü, kırdan kente göç, kentsel yaşam biçimi.

*To my altruistic Mother and Father...*

## ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

I express sincere appreciation to my supervisors Assoc. Prof. Dr. Glden Berkman and Assist. Prof. Dr. Anlı Atav for their guidance, advice, criticism and encouragement throughout the intense period of my research. They taught me that being a researcher is a lifestyle. I would like to thank Prof. Dr. Tansı Őenyapılı for her guidance especially on specifying my research questions, and the examining committee members Assoc. Prof. Dr. Sibel Kalaycıođlu, Assist. Dr. Nil Uzun, Assist. Prof. Dr. ıđdem Gkhan and Assist. Prof. Dr. Ela Babalık Sutcliffe for their suggestions, comments and the time they patiently devoted.

I would like to acknowledge the assistance and cooperation of school principals of Őkfe Nihal Primary School in Őentepe Neighborhood, Salih Alptekin Primary School in AŐađı Ayrancı Neighborhood, 27 Aralık Lions and Yenilik Primary Schools in Malazgirt Neighborhood, and ReŐatbey Primary School in Sokullu Neighborhood, especially to Abdullah Kayacı, Metin Dereli, Nihat Yılmaz, Bekir Aydın, and İsmail Sak.

Besides I offer sincere thanks to the coordinator of fourth year planning studio, Assoc. Prof. Dr. ađtay Keskinok and my considerate students who supported me during my studies. I would like to extend my thanks to my colleague Ezgi Orhan and my students Onur Topuz, George Skhirtladze for their technical assistance.

Finally, I am fully indebted to my parents Nurten and Cemal Halilođlu; my husband Mehmet Ali Kahraman; and my brother Onur Halilođlu, who supported me in every aspect throughout the study. I am grateful for their incredible patience and support during my research process.

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

PLAGIARISM.....	iii
ABSTRACT .....	iv
ÖZ.....	vi
DEDICATION.....	viii
ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS.....	ix
TABLE OF CONTENTS .....	x
LIST OF TABLES.....	xiv
LIST OF FIGURES.....	xvii
CHAPTERS	
1. INTRODUCTION.....	1
2. THEORETICAL FRAMEWORK of the RESEARCH .....	12
2.1. The Concept of Urban Integration.....	14
2.1.1 The genesis of integration theories.....	15
2.1.2. The concept of integration in migration studies .....	20
2.1.3. Dimensions of integration process.....	25
2.1.4. Indicators of integration .....	28
2.2. The Concept of Urban Transformation.....	35
2.2.1. The definition of urban transformation .....	35
2.2.2. Aims of urban transformation .....	38
2.2.3. Urban transformation strategies in the world .....	40
2.3. Urban Integration of Rural Migrants and Transformation of Squatter Housing Areas in the Turkish Case.....	45
2.3.1. The process of squatter housing development and transformation in Turkey.....	46
2.3.1.1. Squatter housing transformation models in Turkey.....	57
2.3.2. The discussions on urban integration of rural migrants in Turkey .....	60

2.3.2.1. Attributes and evaluations used in the Turkish rural migration literature in defining and measuring urban integration.....	66
2.3.3. The interpretation of the Turkish squatter housing and urban integration processes as a socio-spatial process.....	75
3. REVIEW of METHODS.....	80
3.1. Experimental Research.....	82
3.2. Quasi-Experimental Research .....	84
3.2.1. Data collection process in experimental and quasi-experimental studies.....	85
3.2.2. Analysis techniques in experimental and quasi-experimental studies.....	85
3.2.2.1. Dependence techniques .....	86
3.2.2.2. Interdependence techniques .....	88
3.3. Descriptive Research.....	89
3.3.1. Data collection process in descriptive research.....	90
3.3.2. Analysis techniques in a descriptive research .....	94
4. THE CASE STUDY AND METHODS.....	97
4.1. Research Approach .....	98
4.2. The Case Study .....	101
4.2.1. The contextual setting of Ankara .....	103
4.2.2. The selection process and contextual setting of study areas.....	107
4.2.2.1. The pilot project in Şentepe .....	107
4.2.2.2. The rationale of selecting Dikmen as a study area .....	108
4.2.2.3. The contextual setting of study areas.....	111
4.2.2.3.1. Dikmen Valley Housing and Environmental Development Project area .....	112
4.2.2.3.2. Sokullu Neighborhood.....	117
4.2.2.3.3. Mürsel Uluç-Malazgirt Neighborhood .....	121
4.3. Respondents' Profile .....	125
4.4. Data Collection.....	127

5. ANALYTICAL PROCEDURES AND RESULTS OF THE EXPLORATION AND CLASSIFICATION OF PERCEPTUAL ATTRIBUTES.....	134
5.1. Exploration of Perceptual Attributes and Dimensions Urban	
Integration.....	134
5.1.1. Analytical Procedures.....	135
5.1.2. Results of Content Analysis .....	136
5.1.2.1. Background attributes.....	141
5.1.2.2. Economic attributes.....	143
5.1.2.3. Social attributes .....	151
5.1.2.4. Physical attributes.....	153
5.1.2.5. Gaining urban manners individually.....	155
5.1.2.6. Leisure time activities .....	159
5.1.2.7. Organization level .....	162
5.1.2.8. Using urban services .....	163
5.1.2.9 Knowledge on city.....	165
5.2. Classification of Perceived Attributes .....	166
5.2.1. Analytical procedure .....	166
5.2.1. Results of factor analysis.....	169
6. ANALYTICAL PROCEDURES AND RESULTS OF RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN GENERAL ATTRIBUTE GROUPS AND EVALUATION.....	174
6.1. Analytical Procedures.....	176
6.2. Results of Relationship Analyses.....	177
6.2.1. “Being urban” and general attribute groups.....	178
6.2.1.1. Correlation between “being urban” and attribute groups .....	178
6.2.1.2. Multiple regression model for “being urban” .....	178
6.2.2. “Pleasure and satisfaction from living in the city” and general attribute groups.....	180
6.2.2.1. Correlation between attribute groups and “pleasure and satisfaction from living in the city” .....	181



6.2.2.2. Multiple regression model for “pleasure and satisfaction from living in the city” .....	181
7. ANALYTICAL PROCEDURES and RESULTS of NEIGHBORHOOD COMPARISONS.....	186
7.1. Neighborhood Comparisons .....	187
7.1.1. Analytical procedures.....	187
7.1.2. Results of discriminant analysis.....	188
7.2. Descriptive Statistics about Realization of Perceived Attributes, General Attribute Groups and Evaluations.....	192
7.2.1. Statistics on Realization of Perceived Attributes .....	193
7.2.2. Realization Level of General Factor Groups.....	198
7.2.3. Statistics on Evaluations on “Being Urban” and “Pleasure and Satisfaction from Living in the City” .....	206
8. CONCLUSION .....	211
REFERENCES .....	227
APPENDICES	
A. In-Depth Interview Questions.....	244
B. Association Matrix of Perceived Attributes of Urban Integration.....	245
C. Total Variance Explained in Factor Analysis.....	249
D. Rotated Component Matrix.....	250
E. Association Matrix of Realized Attributes of Urban Integration.....	255
F. Association Matrix of Realized General Attribute Groups.....	260
G. Descriptive statistics for evaluative variables of urban integration and general factor groups of urban integration.....	261
H. Association Matrix of Realized Attributes of Urban Integration in terms of Dummy Coding.....	262
I. Association Matrix of Realization of General Factor Groups in terms of Dummy Coding.....	267
J. Association Matrix of Evaluations on Appraisal Variables of Urban Integration.....	268
CURRICULUM VITAE.....	269

## LIST of TABLES

### TABLE

2.1. Measures and Indicators of Integration.....	30
2.2. Framework for Squatter Housing Problem and Changing Characteristics of Its Inhabitants in Turkey.....	47
2.3. Attributes Used in Different Periods for Measuring Rural Immigrants' Urban Integration in Turkey .....	68
3.1. Short Descriptions of Experimental, Quasi-experimental, and Descriptive Research.....	81
4.1. The Outline of Hypothesis, Research Question, Data Collection, the Type of Data, and the Analytical Procedures of the Study.....	100
4.2. Squatter housing stock and implemented improvement plans in Ankara in 1991.....	106
4.3. Distribution of the Sample According to the Neighborhood That Rural Migrants Live, Gender, Age and Birthplace Differences.....	126
4.4. The Content of In-depth Interview Question Groups and Questions That They Include.....	129
5.1. The most and least cited attributes of urban integration within samples in each neighborhood and in the total sample.....	137
5.2. Perceptual Attributes of Urban Integration Derived From the Case Study in Dikmen.....	140
5.3. Percentage of the Samples in Each Neighborhood and the Total Sample that Mentioned "Background Attributes" to Describe Urban Integration.....	141
5.4. Percentage of the Samples in Each Neighborhood and Total Sample that Mentioned "Economic Attributes" to Describe Urban Integration.....	144
5.5. Percentage of the Samples in Each Neighborhood and Total Sample that Mentioned "Social Attributes" to Describe Urban Integration.....	151
5.6. Percentage of the Samples in Each Neighborhood and Total Sample that Mentioned "Physical Attributes" to Describe Urban Integration.....	153

<b>5.7. Percentage of the Samples in Each Neighborhood and Total Sample that Mentioned “Gaining Urban Manners Individually” to Describe Urban Integration .....</b>	<b>156</b>
<b>5.8. Percentage of the Samples in Each Neighborhood and Total Sample that Mentioned “Leisure Time Activities” to Describe Urban Integration.....</b>	<b>160</b>
<b>5.9. Percentage of the Samples in Each Neighborhood and Total Sample that Mentioned “Organization Level” to Describe Urban Integration.....</b>	<b>163</b>
<b>5.10. Percentage of the Samples in Each Neighborhood and Total Sample that Mentioned “Using Urban Services” to Describe Urban Integration... ..</b>	<b>164</b>
<b>5.11. Percentage of the Samples in Each Neighborhood and Total Sample that Mentioned “Knowledge on City” to Describe Urban Integration.....</b>	<b>165</b>
<b>5.12. General Factor Groups, Factors and Attributes of Urban Integration Derived from Factor Analysis and Content Analysis.....</b>	<b>171</b>
<b>6.1. Pearson Correlation for “Being Urban” and General Factor Group Variable...177</b>	
<b>6.2. Results of Multiple Regression Analysis of “Being Urban” for the Total Sample.....</b>	<b>179</b>
<b>6.3. Pearson Correlation for “Pleasure and Satisfaction from Living in The City” and General Factor Group Variables.....</b>	<b>182</b>
<b>6.4. Results of Multiple Regression Analysis of “Pleasure and Satisfaction From Living in the City” for the Total Sample.....</b>	<b>184</b>
<b>7.1. Structure Matrix of General Factor Groups of Urban Integration.....</b>	<b>189</b>
<b>7.2. Standardized Canonical Discriminant Function Coefficients Matrix.....</b>	<b>190</b>
<b>7.3. Functions at Group Centroids.....</b>	<b>190</b>
<b>7.4. Classification Results.....</b>	<b>191</b>
<b>7.5. Percentage of the Samples in Each Neighborhoods and Total Sample Realizing Perceived Attributes in Each Factor Groups.....</b>	<b>194</b>
<b>7.6. Output of the crosstab application (Percentages of each realization levels of each general attribute group in each neighborhood) .....</b>	<b>201</b>
<b>7.7. Total Realization Scores and Levels General Attribute Groups of Urban Integration in Each Neighborhood.....</b>	<b>204</b>
<b>7.8. Percentage of the Sample Evaluating “Being Urban” with Scores from 1 to 5 .....</b>	<b>207</b>

**7.9.** Percentage of the Sample Evaluating “Pleasure and Satisfaction from Living in The City” with Scores Between 1 to 5.....208

**8.1.** Attributes Revealed in the Present Study and Used in Previous Studies.....214

## LIST of FIGURES

### FIGURE

1. Dimensions of Urban Transformation.....	36
2. Squatter Housing Areas in Ankara in 1985.....	102
3. Improvement plan Areas in Ankara in 1997.....	104
4. The Location of The Study Areas in Ankara.....	111
5. Dikmen Valley Urban Transformation Project Area (Yeşil Vadi Street).....	112
6. Dikmen Valley Urban Transformation Project Area (Efe Street).....	113
7. Dikmen Valley Urban Transformation Project Area.....	114
8. Sokullu Neighborhood (Nimet Street) .....	118
9. Sokullu Neighborhood (Salkımsöğüt Street) .....	119
10. Mürsel Uluç-Malazgirt Neighborhoods.....	122
11. Mürsel Uluç-Malazgirt Neighborhoods.....	123

## **CHAPTER 1**

### **INTRODUCTION**

In Turkey, the process of mass migration from rural to urban areas has become prevalent towards the end of the 1940s due to the structural changes in agriculture. This process resulted in both spatial and social problems in large Turkish cities. The migration spatially created neighborhoods of squatter housing mainly in the outskirts of the cities. Moreover, this process socially generated non-integrated groups of population in the urban community.

Since the cities and their housing stock could not match with the housing need of newcomers, squatter housing emerged as a solution to meet this basic need of rural migrants. This constitutes the spatial dimension of the migration problem. This illegal construction, in time, grew in number and formed squatter housing neighborhoods. In parallel to this trend, several amnesty laws for squatter houses passed. These laws legalized the existing squatter housing stock and provided development rights to owners or land users through regularized improvement plans. This consequently transformed the owner occupied squatters of the 1950s and the 1960s into high-rise apartment buildings. The owner of a squatter, once possessing only the squatter housing unit, then became the owner of several apartments units. Hence, squatter houses have become a means of speculation and profit to quickly become rich. Improvement plans transformed the largest part of the existing squatter housing areas in cities. However, they created high-density settlement patterns with limited social service and green areas. At the end of the 1980s, the large-scale transformation projects started to transform the squatter housing settlements. Those

projects which supported high-rise constructions and more green space and social services developed as an alternative model for improvement plan implementations. Today, squatter housing settlements in large Turkish cities are in a rapid transformation process through both improvement plans and urban transformation projects.

On the other hand, rural migration has led to social problems such as non-integration, social exclusion and urban poverty of the migrant groups. These formations of this phenomenon are closely related with one another and trigger each other. Rural migrants with traditional life styles and values different from urbanites experienced difficulties in their adaptation and integration into their new living environment. They were often named as ‘socially and culturally marginal’. As they have reproduced their village-living lifestyles in the city, they have conveyed both rural and urban characteristics. They have not lived like peasants, but not yet like (completely) urbanites either. They are often called ‘in-betweens’ in the city because of the existence of their both urban and rural features. Although they have created their own ways of lifestyles and values as a subculture in the city, they are still in the process of integration into the urban way of life (Erman, 1998).

The general focus of this thesis is the ongoing process of integration of rural migrants into urban way of life in the Turkish context. This study sees rural migrants’ integration into the urban way of life as a complex process. Thus, it takes a holistic approach and aims to explore the multi-dimensions of urban integration. It attempts to extract these dimensions from the perceptions of rural migrants on their own urban integration process. This research also attempts to reveal the relationship between these dimensions of urban integration.

Moreover, this thesis believes the necessity of searching rural migration as a socio-spatial process based on the assumption that both social relations and urban space inter-dependently affect each other. It sees the physical transformation process of squatter housing settlements and urban integration process of squatter housing settlers’ (rural migrants) as two dimensions of this socio-spatial process. Within this

framework, this study aims to examine the relationship between physical transformation in squatter housing settlements and urban integration of rural migrants. These arguments lead to one main and three subsequent research questions.

Main research question: Do different models of squatter housing transformation explain different degrees of social integration?

1<sup>st</sup> minor research question: What are the rural migrants' perceived attributes of urban integration?

2<sup>nd</sup> minor research question: Which attributes significantly explain urban integration of rural migrants?

3<sup>rd</sup> minor research question: Does the urban integration of rural migrants differentiate according to the different models of squatter housing transformation? (In other words, does the urban integration of rural migrants living in a squatter housing neighborhood, a transformed squatter housing neighborhood through an improvement plan, and a transformed squatter housing neighborhood through an urban transformation project differentiate from each other?) If it is so, which attributes explain the differences between the urban integration of rural migrants living in different neighborhoods?

The content of the research questions shapes the framework of this study which is based on the definitions and theoretical discussions of 'urban integration' and 'urban transformation' in the Turkish case.

This thesis which sees rural migrants' lifestyles as a part of urban culture aims to develop a new understanding of urban integration. I attempt to find out what urban integration indicates and means for rural migrants who live or used to live in squatter housing neighborhoods, and how rural migrants perceive urban integration. This requires applying an exploratory approach and the redefinition of urban integration



through rural migrants' own words and expressions as how they perceive urban integration.

Then, this dissertation focuses on the relationship between squatter housing transformation and the urban integration of rural migrants. This is derived by the phenomenon that rural migrants move to transformed areas from their squatter housing settlements after they receive their legal rights of residing. To examine this relationship is also meaningful when squatter housing transformation is seen as the reflection of urban transformation in the Turkish case. Under this assumption, similar to urban transformation projects squatter housing transformation projects should have social objectives to establish a relationship between deteriorating physical conditions and the social problems of their inhabitants. Therefore, this study concentrates on the relationship between urban integration of rural migrants and transformation of squatter housing neighborhoods through different transformation models used in Turkey.

Within this framework, this study intends to make contributions at several levels, including theoretical, methodological and practical. First, it theoretically contributes to the urban integration and social dimensions of squatter housing transformation literature. Second, it contributes to the methods used in urban integration literature. Third, it contributes to the future applications of squatter housing transformation projects.

First, this research aims to contribute theoretically to the literature on urban integration. The literature (e.g. Yasa, 1970; Kıray, 1972; Kongar, 1973; Kartal, 1978; Şenyapılı, 1978; Sencer, 1979; Türksoy, 1973; Ersoy, 1985; Erman, 1998; Aslanoğlu, 1998) studied urban integration in the Turkish context in two ways. The first body of literature argues that rural migrants assimilate into the urban society and become “true urbanites”, leave their traditional way of life and values, and adapt to the lifestyle of the modernizing urban elites. This approach has been influenced by the modernization theory emphasizing the difference between ‘rural’ and ‘urban’. This understanding positions rural migrants as “others” in the eyes of urbanites. The

second approach on urban integration defines the city as a place of a pluralist culture. It accepts the coexistence of different local groups in cities. This approach acknowledges people who use the opportunities offered in an urban setting as 'integrated' into the urban life. Thus, the mechanisms developed by the migrants through their social, economic and cultural relationships in an urban setting can function as a catalyzing factor of getting access to urban opportunities (Erman, 1998). In each approach, studies reflect the researchers' understanding on urban integration of rural migrants. Moreover, the previous studies did not examine the relationship between rural migrants' urban integration and transformation in their squatter housing settlements.

The present study, unlike the previous studies, attempts to understand integration from the subjective descriptions of rural migrants on urban integration which reflect the perceptions of rural migrants on urban integration. Moreover, this study aims to explore the relationship between different degrees of urban integration and different models of squatter housing transformation. To do that, it examines the urban integration of rural migrants living in squatter housing settlements and differently transformed squatter housing settlements in the same district.

The second theoretical contribution of this thesis is on squatter housing transformation. The literature on squatter housing transformation is not documented adequately on its social dimension. The studies usually deal with the physical reflections of transformation on urban areas. There is a limited number of studies that consider the effects of squatter housing transformation on society who experience the transformation. The studies that search the social effects of squatter housing transformation mainly focus on the satisfaction of inhabitants experiencing transformation in their living environment. This provides a restricted picture of the social phenomenon in space. However, squatter housing transformation as a kind of urban transformation also aims social improvement along with physical (Roberts, 2000). Therefore, the findings of the study about the relationship between rural migrants' urban integration and transformation in rural migrant settlements may be a

starting point for further studies that establish and examine the relationship between physical conditions and changing social needs.

Secondly, this study methodologically is designed as a case study since a case study method is an appropriate methodology for holistic and in-depth investigations (Feagin, Orum, and Sjoberg, 1991). Research takes place in a squatter housing neighborhood, a transformed squatter housing neighborhood through an improvement plan, and a transformed squatter housing neighborhood through an urban transformation project. I conduct the case study of this thesis in Dikmen that includes both of these physically different rural migrant settlements. I conduct in-depth interviews with rural migrants living in these settlements in order to collect rural migrants' subjective descriptions, their realizations and evaluations on urban integration. There are three reasons that support the uniqueness of this study.

The studies on urban integration in the literature were mainly explanatory researches that aim to test the hypothesis about urban integration derived from the theory. However, this study is designed as an exploratory research to explore the descriptions and perceptions of rural migrants on urban integration. In other words, there is no study in the urban integration literature that uses the own definitions of rural migrants while examining their realization of integration into urban life.

Moreover, the studies in the literature searching for rural migrants' urban integration took place only in squatter housing settlements. On the other hand, this study identifies the physically different settlements in which rural migrants live, and furthermore it is performed in both settlements. This comparative research examines rural migrants' urban integration differences in these different areas.

The previous studies were mainly descriptive researches that use simple statistical methods to analyze the data obtained from questionnaires. In this study, I transform the qualitative data collected through in-depth interviews into quantitative data, and then, apply multivariate analysis techniques to classify the data, to reveal

relationships and to examine differences in urban integration according to the different transformation models implemented in squatter housing areas.

Thirdly, this research may contribute to the applications of squatter housing transformation projects. The findings of this study will provide an opportunity to revisit the squatter housing transformation policies and how they can be improved in order to fulfill the social aspects of the change intervention. If the study shows no differences in the integration level of rural migrants in the selected squatter housing neighborhood and the transformed squatter housing neighborhood through an urban transformation project, the policies and implementations of urban transformation projects will need to be reformulated more comprehensively. This dissertation may assist future studies that seek the harmony between theory and practice of urban transformation.

This thesis is composed of eight chapters. Chapter 2 presents the theoretical framework; Chapter 3 to 7 discuss the methodological framework; and Chapter 8 presents the findings and the discussion of the present study.

Chapter 2 reviews the existing literature and formulates the theoretical background of the research on urban integration and urban transformation. The theoretical background of the study is undertaken under three sections: the concept of urban integration; the concept of urban transformation; and the experience of urban integration and urban transformation in Turkey.

The first section in Chapter 2 includes the genesis of integration theory; the processes of integration in migration studies; the dimensions of urban integration; and the indicators used for estimating the migrants' level of integration. In the integration theory, I discuss the theories of Spencer, Durkheim, Lockwood, Habermas, Giddens, and Mouzelis. In the concept of integration in migration studies, I present the positive and negative processes of integration. This section includes the discussions on assimilation, acculturation, articulation, separation/segregation, marginalization

adaptation, separation, withdrawal, exclusion, adaptation, placement, interaction, identification and multiculturalism. In dimensions of urban integration, I examine integration with its economic, political, cultural, social, and institutional dimensions. In indicators used for estimating the migrants' level of integration, I discuss measures on background indicators, access to labor market, migration, education, income, housing and living conditions, participation to activities and services, social cohesion, and political participation.

The second section in Chapter 2 presents the concept of urban transformation. In this section, I discuss various definitions and aims of urban transformation which cover the physical, environmental, economic, political and social dimensions of urban transformation; and the world's various urban integration strategies from Industrial Revolution to present which include slum clearance, urban renewal, urban redevelopment, reconstruction, urban rehabilitation, urban renewal, urban regeneration and conservation.

The last section in Chapter 2 includes the squatter housing development and transformation process and the squatter housing transformation models implemented in Turkey; the discussions on urban integration in Turkey; the attributes and evaluations used to measure urban integration in the Turkish case; and the interpretation of squatter housing and urban integration processes as a socio-spatial process. In the squatter housing development and transformation process in Turkey, I present changes in urban macroform (housing conditions, types of housing provision, transportation and industry), economic policies, demographic properties, labor and market conditions, legal regulations and planning implementations. In the squatter housing transformation models in Turkey, I summarize the models used in squatter housing transformation which include resettlement model, improvement plan model and urban transformation project model. In the discussions on urban integration in Turkey, I present the discussions of different researchers on urban integration of rural migrants in Turkey. In the attributes and evaluations used to measure urban integration in the Turkish case, I discuss the attributes and evaluations used in previous researches to define and measure the urban integration of Turkish rural

migrants. In the interpretation of squatter housing and urban integration processes as a socio-spatial process, I discuss the squatter housing process and urban integration of rural migrants as two dimensions of a socio-spatial process.

Chapter 3 presents the three research types available and used in previous investigations on urban integration and life in squatter housing neighborhoods. These research types are experimental, quasi-experimental and descriptive research. This chapter describes each of the three research approaches including its strengths and weaknesses and examines data collection processing, and analysis methods that studies of each specific approach apply. For experimental and quasi-experimental research, I present verbal and non-verbal scaling techniques in data collection, and discuss multivariate analysis techniques including multiple regression, canonical correlation, multiple discriminant, factor, and cluster analysis techniques in data analysis. For descriptive research, I explain surveys, focus group, participant observations, photographing, and cognitive mapping techniques in data collection, and summarize content, framework, and comparative analysis techniques in data analysis. I also discuss which research approaches, data collection and data analysis techniques used in previous urban integration studies.

Chapter 4 includes four sections to discuss the case study and data collection process of the study. These sections are the research approach, the case study, respondents' profile, and the data collection process of this study. The first section summarizes the research approach which includes the plan and the logic of the method. I explain the outline of hypothesis, questions, and the data collection and analysis processes used for examining the research questions of the study.

The second section in Chapter 4, first, examines the case study methodology, its appropriateness for the present research. Then, it presents the contextual setting of Ankara, the selection process and the contextual setting of study areas, the pilot project performed in Şentepe; the rationale of selecting and the contextual setting of Dikmen as a study area and of minor study areas in Dikmen. The study areas in Dikmen which are Dikmen Valley urban transformation project area, Sokullu

Neighborhood, and Malazgirt-Mürsel Uluç Neighborhood respectively represent a transformed squatter housing area through an urban transformation project model, a transformed squatter housing neighborhood through an improvement plan, and a squatter housing neighborhood.

The third section in Chapter 4 discusses the respondents' profile in this study. In this section, I present the sample size (75 rural migrants; 25 rural migrant from each neighborhood) and the characteristics of the sample in terms of age, gender, and birthplace in study areas.

The last section in Chapter 4 examines the qualitative data collection process of the present study. This section includes the in-depth interview questions applied to 75 rural migrants to reveal urban integration of the sample.

Chapter 5, chapter 6 and chapter 7 summarize the analytical procedures and the results of the research analysis. Chapter 5 discusses analytical procedures and results of the exploration and classification of the perceptual attributes of urban integration. Content analysis reveals the perceived attributes from subjective descriptions of the sample on urban integration. Factor analysis classifies perceived attributes of urban integration. This analysis process is based on the frequency tables of mentioning perceived attributes of urban integration.

Chapter 6 presents analytical procedures and results of the relationships between perceived attributes and evaluations of urban integration revealed in multiple regression analysis. This data analysis process is based on the frequency tables of realized attributes which show rural migrants' mentioning about realization of perceived attributes (realized attributes) of urban integration.

Chapter 7 presents analytical procedures and results of the urban integration differences of the sample living in physically different neighborhoods uncovered in discriminant analysis. These results reflect the neighborhood comparisons of the samples' urban integration in the urban transformation project area (Dikmen Valley),

improvement plan area (Sokullu Neighborhood), and squatter housing area (Mürsel Uluç-Malazgirt Neighborhoods). Moreover, this chapter discusses the attributes of urban integration that result in the differentiation of neighborhoods from each other.

Finally, chapter 8 discusses the findings of the study in relation to the existing literature. This chapter discusses the findings on perceived attributes of urban integration; the classification of perceived attributes of urban integration; the relationship between perceived attributes and evaluative responses of urban integration; and urban integration differences of the sample living in physically different neighborhoods with respect to the existing contextual and theoretical discourse about rural migrants' social integration on urban way of life. Additionally, this chapter suggests new research proposals for further studies.



## **CHAPTER 2**

### **THEORETICAL FRAMEWORK OF THE RESEARCH**

This research which attempts to examine the relationship between squatter housing transformation and social integration of rural migrants into urban way of life uses two theoretical discussions. These are discussion on urban integration and urban transformation.

Urban integration of rural migrants is generally conceptualized as a process, not an end state (Pennix, 2004). Integration of migrants attracts researchers from various academic disciplines such as economics, human geography, anthropology, political science, sociology and city planning. Researches on integration focus on cities, countries, generations, legal status, religion, race, class or gender of migrants. The definitions of urban integration vary according to the degree to which it includes. The present study sees urban integration as an on-going multi-dimensional process including economic, social, cultural, physical, and individual dimensions.

Urban transformation has been an enduring theme in world history, from the very earliest human settlements to modern world metropolises (Barnett, 1986). The transformation of squatter housing areas is a part of urban transformation process. Urban transformation in squatter housing areas includes five major aims: to establish a relation between the physical conditions and social problems occur in urban space, to respond to physical, social, economic, environmental needs of the deteriorating urban tissue , to improve the quality of life, to provide urban sustainability, and to

produce urban policies through collaborative planning. The details of urban transformation policies vary from nation to nation and city to city with respect to the aim of transformation. However, the common thing is the multi-dimensional feature of urban transformation. The present study which specifically deals with the transformation of squatter housing areas also sees transformation as a multi-dimensional process. It focuses on social objectives of squatter housing transformation that aims to establish a relation between the physical conditions and social problems occur in urban space.

This chapter discusses the theoretical background of the present study that includes both urban integration and urban transformation. This chapter is composed of three sections: the concept of urban integration; the concept of urban transformation; and the experience of urban integration and urban transformation in Turkey.

The first section which discusses the concept of urban integration includes the genesis of integration theory; the processes of integration in migration studies; the dimensions of urban integration; and the indicators used for estimating the migrants' level of integration.

The second section which presents the concept of urban transformation discusses various definitions and aims of urban transformation; and the world's various urban integration strategies from Industrial Revolution to present.

Lastly, I discuss the experience of urban integration and urban transformation in Turkey. This section includes the squatter housing development and transformation process and the squatter housing transformation models in Turkey; the discussions of different researchers on urban integration of rural migrants in Turkey; the attributes and evaluations used to measure urban integration in Turkish case; and the interpretation of squatter housing and urban integration processes as a socio-spatial process.

## **2.1. The Concept of Urban Integration**

Urban integration is a concept that explains the changing relationships between migrants and the society in which they live. Urban integration is a complex process that includes both positive and negative connotations. It is a matter of adaptation, solidarity, inclusion, reciprocity, mutual acceptance, communication and interaction; in contrast, it is a matter of conflict, dominance, exclusion and marginalization. These connotations create positive and negative processes for integration of rural migrants such as assimilation, separation/segregation, marginalization, adaptation, interaction, and multiculturalism. The theoretical background of integration studies includes these positive and negative processes.

Additionally, the complexity of urban integration depends on its multi-dimensional feature. These dimensions include economic, political, cultural, social, psychological and institutional integration. The indicators that provide an estimate of the level of integration for a particular group vary with the multi-dimensions of integration.

This section discusses theories, processes, dimensions, and indicators of urban integration. The first section presents the genesis of integration theory. In this section, I discuss the theories of Spencer, Durkheim, Lockwood, Habermas, Giddens, and Mouzelis.

In the second section, I examine the concept of integration in migration studies. This section includes the positive and negative processes of integration: assimilation, acculturation, articulation, separation/segregation, marginalization adaptation, separation, withdrawal, exclusion, adaptation, placement, interaction, identification and multiculturalism.

The third section discusses the different dimensions of integration. In this section, I examine integration with its economic, political, cultural, social, and institutional dimensions.

In the last section, I present the indicators used in the integration literature to measure the migrants' integration. These indicators include measures on background indicators, access to labor market, migration, education, income, housing and living conditions, participation to activities and services, social cohesion, and political participation.

### **2.1.1. The Genesis of Integration Theories**

The present study determined social integration with its three major aspects. First, social integration is a matter of focusing on how groups, collectivities and organizations act. It is a two-way process in which both migrants and the urbanites adapt to the changing relations among themselves. It includes positive connotations such as adaptation, solidarity, mutual acceptance, inclusion, and social coherence. Second, social integration includes both the interpersonal and personal levels of integration. On interpersonal level, it is a process of reciprocity, intersubjectivity and interaction between individuals. On personal level, it is a matter of individuals themselves and their feelings about their own integration. Third, social integration can be understood as institutions and as processes. Seen as institutions, it is a matter of structure of cultural world-view, meaning-giving symbols, normative patterns, and benefiting from other institutions such as labor market, politics and education system. Seen as processes, it includes interaction, communication and reciprocity. Interaction and communication take place on both micro and macro level. They are between individuals, co-presence and face-to-face relations on micro level, and between organizations or through public or collective discourses on macro level (Mortensen, 1999).

Within this theoretical framework, the theories of Spencer and Durkheim constitute the origins of integration theory, and the theories of Lockwood, Habermas, Giddens and Mouzelis develop it. The following part discusses the details of social integration theory driven by these researchers.

Spencer (1862) believes that the emergence of new forms of integration and social differentiation shaped the societal evolution. He sees parallel mechanisms of integration in organisms and societies. He develops five common patterns for growth, and integration. First, growth in society involves development from initially small units to larger ones. Second, growth in societal (super-organic) bodies occurs initially through compounding, and then through recompounding. Compounding means the formation of larger units from the aggregation of smaller units. After compounding, to form a larger whole, recompounding occurs when these larger units joined other similar units. Third, if two societies are joined, they have to integrate before becoming compounded with another society. Fourth, the adaptive capacity of the society creates conditions favoring further growth and integration. Spencer mentions that dissolution occurred when the system overextended itself beyond its adaptive capacity to integrate new units. With integration and increased adaptation, a new system is institutionalized and capable of further growth. He argues that as differentiation increased, problems of integrating the larger social system generate pressures to find solutions to these problems. As the conquered integrated into the social structure and the culture of conquerors, the size and scale of society increase. He states that integration and heterogeneity in the society conducted social coherence.

Spencer (1885) discusses that social institutions as enduring patterns of social organizations met fundamental functional needs of individuals and groups in society, and controlled human activities. According to him, basic institutions emerge and persist because they provide a population with adaptive advantages in a given physical and social environment. He determines five basic institutions: kinship, ceremony, politics, religion, and economy. First, he identifies *kinship* as one of the oldest human institutions emerging to meet the need of reproduction (sexual activity, marriage, rearing children for survival, sustaining descent). Second, interpersonal *ceremonies* which include demeanors, fashion and dress, forms of talk, greetings, and rituals order interactions among individuals. That is, ceremonies structure how individuals are to behave toward one another. Spencer specifies *politics* as the third basic institution in a society. In politics, he develops a perspective for examining social class structures. According to him, the government emerges in the existence of

internal conflicts resulting from self-interest and the existence of hostility with other societies. Fourth, he examines *religions* as basic social institution since they increase the survival of a population. The society sustains itself through reinforcing values and beliefs, and strengthening existing social structural arrangements which are extensions of the supernatural forces. Finally, Spencer sees economic institutions as the efforts to achieve greater levels of adaptation to the environment and to meet constantly escalating human needs. He defines economic institutions through new technologies, modes of production, mechanisms of distribution, forms of capital, and means for organizing labor around productive processes.

Durkheim (1893/1964) conceptualizes Spencer's suggestions and develops a theory of social development. He believes that harmony, rather than conflict, defined society. He examines social phenomena with regard to their function in producing or facilitating social cohesion. Durkheim (1893/1964) investigates what held individuals together in social institutions, and how social integration can be possible in a differentiated and individualized social order. He answers these questions through "solidarity". He identifies two major types of social integration: mechanical and organic. Mechanical integration is based on shared beliefs and sentiments. Societies with mechanical solidarity tend to be relatively small and organized around kinship affiliations. This is religious or family integration. As a society became larger, division of labor and specialization increase. Solidarity based on the common belief system is no longer possible, but solidarity based on interdependence become important. Since people are no longer producing all the things that they needed, they have to interact. This type of integration is called organic or political and economic integration. Economic and legal institutions support societies with organic solidarity.

David Lockwood (1964 and 1992) explains that the problem of social integration focuses on the orderly or conflictual relationship between actors of a social system. The actors of the social system are workers, bourgeoisie, landlords, bureaucrats and peasants who seek to obtain interests. This willingness to obtain interests comes from their position in economic, bureaucratic, legal and political structure. The state, market system, legal system, corporate actors and finance system constitute the sub-

systems of a social system. In other words, according to Lockwood (1992), social integration refers to the inclusion of individual in a system, the creation of relations among individuals and their attitude towards the society. It is the result of the conscious and motivated interactions and cooperation of individuals and groups (Gough and Olofsson, 1999).

Habermas (1981/1987) does not agree with Lockwood on the definition of social integration. Habermas views social integration as a matter of double perspective of life and communicatively secured consensus process in the life world. He is interested in public communicative and democratic processes.

In contrast to Lockwood and Habermas, Anthony Giddens (1984) pay attention to face-to-face interactions. Giddens defines integration as involving reciprocity of practices between actors and collectivities. Thus, social integration means reciprocity between actors in contexts of co-presence. Giddens develops 'structural principles' which allow consistent forms of time-space distanciation on the basis of definite mechanisms of societal integration. He classifies societies in three types. First, *tribal societies* who were village communities were the most important locale within encounters that were constituted and reconstituted in time-space. The dominant structural principle of social integration is traditional and kinship relations in tribal societies. Second, the development of cities creates *class-divided societies* occurred in a larger time-space stretch. Social integration occurs in the city and countryside. Urban areas and rural hinterlands relations in class-divided society constitute the dominant structural principle of integration. Third, *created environment* has emerged when the differentiation of city and countryside broke down, and commodification of time and space came to the agenda. This new form of institutional articulation alters the conditions of social integration. Structural principles operate in contradiction (Gough and Olofsson, 1999).

Another important sociologist working on integration is Nicos Mouzelis. Mouzelis agrees with Lockwood's original position that lies intermediate between Giddens and Habermas. According to him (1991), collective actors play with the cards given by

the system. If actors insist on following rules that are not compatible with other important rule-systems in society, they will have very small chance to succeed. He defines social integration as a play that actors and decision-making collectivities play. He determines the focus of social integration's analysis not as rules clustered into roles or institutions, but as collective actors. Therefore, institutions are at the periphery and actors are at the center of the social integration (Mouzelis, 1991).

To conclude that, the theories of Spencer, Durkheim, Lockwood, Habermas, Giddens, and Mouzelis contributes while shaping the theoretical framework of the present study. However, this study criticizes some parts of these theories. The following part includes both the summary and criticism of integration theories.

Spencer (1862) explained integration with the adaptive capacity of the society. He added that basic institutions of the society provided adaptive advantages in a given physical and social environment. However, he understood integration as a one-way process in which the conquered society adapted itself to the conqueror society to be a part of the large society.

Durkheim (1893) establishes a positive relationship between social integration and solidarity. He determined solidarity as shared beliefs, and sentiments and interdependence in the process of division of labor. Thus, in his integration theory, he mentioned the importance of having a common background in the society, which was similar to Spencer's theory, and the importance of interdependence in the economic life. However, his theory overlooked the role of other institutions such as political and educational system in the integration process.

According to Lockwood (1964) and Mouzelis (1991), social integration refers to the inclusion of individual in a system, the creation of relations among individuals and their attitude towards the society. However, they defined the inclusion of individuals and relations among them around the economic, legal and political system in the society. They missed that social integration also included social relations among individuals.



According to Habermas (1981), social integration was a matter of different perspectives and consensus that occurred in a collective (public) communicative and democratic process. Although communicative action needed a micro-level analysis of face-to-face interactions, he kept his analysis on the macro-level.

Unlike Habermas, Giddens (1984) emphasizes the role of face-to-face (individual) interaction in integration process. He develops different mechanisms of integration for different types of societies between city and countryside. He defines social integration as reciprocity between actors in contexts of co-presence. He supports that contradictions in the society created reciprocity between actors. However, conflicts in the society do not always result in reciprocity and reciprocity in the society does not always need the existence conflicts.

As a result, the integration theories as a whole that I discussed above constituted the frame of this study. They also prepared the basis of integration discussions as a part of migration process. The following section discusses the concept of integration in migration studies.

### **2.1.2. The Concept of Integration in Migration Studies**

The present study discusses social integration within the migration process from rural areas to large cities. In migration studies, definitions of integration vary with respect to different levels or negative and positive processes of integration. These processes include assimilation, acculturation, separation/segregation, marginalization, withdrawal, exclusion, placement, interaction, identification, adaptation, adjustment, cultural pluralism, and multiculturalism. However, the present study believes that the migration of rural migrants into large cities creates the environment for cultural pluralism, and for new city culture including both rural and urban characteristics. This study sees integration as the process of changing relationships between migrants and the society in which they live. It defines this process through its positive processes such as interaction, adjustment and multiculturalism. To identify the

differences of integration processes, the following part first discusses the negative, and then, the positive dimensions of integration.

Migration and integration research, as a sociological discipline, began with Chicago School during the 1920s and 1930s. Wirth (1928), Duncan (1933), and Park (1950) searched for the basic models for the inclusion of migrants into societies. The model of Wirth (1928) was called an ecological model of migrant inclusion and city development. Second, Duncan (1933) created generational cycles that proposed a progressive cycle over three generations. Lastly, Park (1950) formulated race relations cycle that dealt with relations between migrants and non-migrants develop in a sequence of contact, competition, accommodation and assimilation. All of these early models of integration conceptualized a process that ends in the *assimilation* of migrants.

According to Patterson (1963), assimilation is a one-sided process, in which migrants gave up their culture and adapt completely to the values and patterns of the society they migrated. The host society expects them to loose their own traditional characteristics, and to adopt the language, culture, and social structure of the receiving society (Gordon, 1964; Bookman, 1997). Sadhu and Chattopadhyay (2006) explain that integration carried a sense of unification of units or parts of a larger thing into a whole. This unification of a social system is not something absolute or defined once and for all. It varies according to the social situation as well as the context which creates the situation.

The European Foundation for the Improvement of Living and Working Conditions (2006) summarizes that the European experience on assimilation began with the rise of nationalism in European societies in the late 19th and early 20th century. European countries apply their policies of assimilation to national minorities to create culturally homogenous nations. Assimilation is associated with ethnocentrism, cultural suppression and often with the use of violence to force minorities to conform in this process. After World War II, the relevance of human rights, and confidence and cultural pride of minorities has risen against the extremes of nationalism, fascism

and the suppression and expulsion of minorities. Thus, assimilation has been accepted a taboo concept until the present times.

Berry (1992) see assimilation and integration as categories of acculturation strategy. For him, the other categories of acculturation strategy are separation/segregation, and marginalization. Separation or segregation occurs when there are no substantial relations with the larger society. In the case of *segregation*, the dominant group try to keep people in their place, whereas in the case of *separation*, the acculturating group or the non-dominant group desires to maintain a traditional way of life outside full participation in the larger society leading to an independent existence. In the *marginalization* process, groups loose cultural and psychological contact with both their traditional culture and the larger society by either exclusion or withdrawal. In the case of *withdrawal*, the direction of change is towards reducing pressures from the environment. The group or individual removes from the adaptive arena either by forced exclusion or by voluntary withdrawal. Marginalized groups experience collective and individual confusion and stress related with the term acculturative stress which is characterized by striking out against the larger society and feelings of alienation and loss of identity (Berry, 1992).

According to Heckmann and Schnapper (2003), Esser (2003) and the report of European Foundation for the Improvement of Living and Working Conditions (2006), acculturation, placement, interaction and identification constitute the processes of social integration. Esser (2003) explains that *acculturation* (also termed socialization) is the process by which an individual acquires the knowledge, cultural standards and competencies needed to interact successfully in a society. *Placement* means an individual gaining a position in society – in the educational or economic systems, in the professions, or as a citizen. It also implies the acquisition of rights associated with particular positions and the opportunity to establish social relations and to win cultural, social and economic capital. Therefore, acculturation is a precondition for placement. *Interaction* is the formation of relationships and networks, by individuals who share a mutual orientation. These include friendships, romantic relationships or marriages, or membership of social groups. *Identification*

refers to an individual's identification with a social system. The person sees him or herself as part of a collective body with identification. It has both cognitive and emotional aspects.

Today, authors (e.g. Patterson, 1963; Berry, 1992; Putnam, 1995; Haines et al., 1996; Bookman, 1997; Alba, 1999; Brubaker, 2001; Esser, 2004; and Bijl et al., 2005) are using integration more widely and positively. Patterson (1963) uses integration equally with the term *cultural pluralism* which referred a stage in which the incoming group as a whole, through its own organizations, adapt itself to permanent membership of the host society in certain major spheres of association in economic and civic life. Patterson (1963), Berry (1992), Bookman (1997), and Vermeulen (1999) which define integration as a positive strategy of acculturation see integration was a two-way process. They examine integration of migrants within the process of adaptation. Berry (1992) uses the concept of integration with the process of adjustment which is one of the strategies of adaptation. In the case of *adjustment*, the changes in the individual reduce conflict between the environment and individual by bringing one into harmony with the environment. Therefore, he perceives adjustment as a positive strategy of acculturation. However, he sees integration process as a one-way process in which the non-dominant group preserves its cultural identity of and the group becomes an integral part of the larger society. If integration strategy becomes successful, there can be a number of different cultural and social groups cooperating within a larger social system. Bookman (1997) determines the difference of integration from other acculturation strategies as the stress of integration on what the groups have in common rather than on their differences. This characteristic of integration makes it one of the most important strategies in the adaptation process to establish peaceful relationships among the groups in the society.

The European Commission (2003) and Enzinger (2003) criticize the early approaches on integration that refer to differential exclusion and assimilation of migrants. Enzinger (2003) states that there was a growing awareness of cultural identities and ethnic minority identities among migrants which led to ethnic stratification and ethno-cultural conflict in Europe. He notes that politicians such as in the

Netherlands, Sweden and Canada accelerated the formulation of integration policies because of high unemployment, little progress in educational achievements among immigrants, anti-immigrant mobilization and even ethno-cultural violence.

The European Commission (2002) supports the model of *multiculturalism* for integration of migrants. Multiculturalism means the public acceptance of immigrant and minority groups as distinct communities which are distinguishable from the majority of the population with regard to language, culture and social behavior; and which have their own associations and social infrastructure. Multiculturalism is the combination of recognition of cultural difference and measures to ensure social equality. By facilitating social, economic and political participation of all groups, policies on multiculturalism foster the continual development, cross-fertilization of cultures and identities, and can therefore overcome division and segregation. Bauböck et al. (1996) consider that multiculturalism and its sensitivity on cultural difference is evident in democratic civil societies.

However, in recent years, there is a growing criticism on policy of multiculturalism. Berry (1992) advocates that multiculturalism was a process lived between the powerful and powerless groups, namely ruling and ruled. He clarifies this idea that multiculturalism is a negative process of integration since it includes power relations. According to Entzinger (2002), and Rex (2003), multiculturalism hinder integration, reinforce boundaries, keeps immigrants separate from host populations by encouraging cultural difference.

To conclude, different authors emphasized different processes of integration. These processes include positive and negative concepts of integration. Additionally, different authors approach integration from different perspectives. The processes that seem to be positive might be interpreted as negative by some authors. This is because of the theoretical position of the researcher. The present study that loads positive meanings to integration interested in processes effecting the migrant and host society positively. These processes include different dimensions of integration. The following section discusses these dimensions.

### **2.1.3. Dimensions of Integration Process**

Integration which is generally conceptualized as a process (Pennix, 2004), not an end state is a multi-dimensional concept. Integration of migrants attracts researchers from various academic disciplines such as economics, human geography, anthropology, political science, sociology and city planning. Researches on integration focus on cities, countries, generations, legal status, religion, race, class or gender of migrants. These studies examine the economic, political, cultural, social, and institutional dimensions of integration. The present study extends the definition of integration. It added individual and physical dimensions to the integration process. This section discusses the multi-dimensions of integration existed in the literature.

According to some authors (e.g. Bauböck et al., 1996; Göschel, 2001; Esser, 2003; Entzinger and Biezeveld, 2002; Ager and Strang, 2004; and Bijl et al., 2005), integration process involves the achievement of participation in the society in which migrants take up residence in three dimensions: economic, political, cultural, and social integration. Moreover, Bijl et al. (2005) adds institutional dimension to integration process.

First, the economic dimension of integration refers the economic rights, obligations and performance (Bijl et al, 2005). It includes the participation of migrants into working life, the labor market, and social security based employment (Göschel, 2001).

Second, the political dimension of integration regards migrants as full members of the political community (Bijl et al., 2005). It includes the participation of migrants into democratic forms of political decision-making, self-administration and exercise of power (Göschel, 2001).

Third, Heckmann and Schnapper (2003) state that integration process includes a cultural dimension. Cultural dimension of integration refers to migrant's cognitive,

behavioral and attitudinal change experienced during getting the core competencies of that culture and society such as rights and positions. Cultural integration is not only a process that concerns the immigrants and their next generations, but also an interactive, mutual process that the host society must learn new ways of relating to immigrants and adapting to their needs. Cultural integration does not necessarily mean that immigrant groups have to give up the culture of their home country. Bicultural competencies and personalities formed among immigrants and the host society help to achieve cultural integration.

Fourth, the social dimension of integration determines the participation of migrants into formal and informal relations in the host society. Some researchers (e.g. Putnam, 1995; Haines, 1996; Alba, 1999; Pillemer et al., 2000; Gold et al, 2002; and Esser, 2004) recognize social integration as a process to assist in lessening social differentiation, and in creating social cohesion. Pillemer et al. (2000) define social integration as the entire set of an individual's connections to others in his or her environment. For Alba (1999) and Esser (2004), integration can take place as changes in two (or more) groups, or parts of them, lessens the social distance between groups in terms of values and income, and provokes social cohesion.

Heckmann and Schnapper (2003), Esser (2004), and Bijl et al. (2005) argue that, in social integration process, there are three dimensions of relations between incoming groups and a native population. These are the social integration of migrants into the existing systems of the host society, the consequences of social integration for the social structures of the host society, and the consequences of social integration for the societal integration of the host society. Heckmann and Schnapper (2003) argue that certain core elements of cultural integration, particularly communicative competencies, are preconditions for interactive integration. Putnam (1995) describes integration in terms of social capital and the reciprocal benefits that one receives. According to Glasgow and Sofranko (1980), and Putnam (1995), dense networks and strong ties among community members which provide social support describe community or social integration. Haines et al. (1996) define these ties with membership in fraternal organizations (family and kinship relations), and community

organizations. According to Heckmann and Schnapper (2003), in the first phase of the integration process, social ties within the social systems of migrants help migrants for integration. These ties can provide support and solidarity of relatives and kin, and share information and experiences in the migrant society (House et al., 1988; Heckmann and Schnapper, 2003; Glasgow, 2004). In time, however, such integration may hinder the migrant in creating links with the host society and in acquiring the cultural and social capital necessary for competing in the core institutions of the host country.

Additionally, according to Bijl et al. (2005) and the report of European Foundation for the Improvement of Living and Working Conditions (2006), integration processes include institutional dimension both at a local and national level. The core institutions such as the education system, the labor market, the housing system, and the political system, are expected to equally serve, and accessible to all citizens. Laws, regulations and unwritten rules and practices also exist as parts of these institutions. The report of European Foundation for the Improvement of Living and Working Conditions (2006) argues that the participation to these institutions determines the socioeconomic status and the opportunities, and resources available for the members of the modern market society. According to Bijl et al. (2005), these institutions whether formally or informally can also impede access or equal outcomes for immigrants. Thus, at institutional level, social exclusion processes may also occur as a negative consequences experienced during the integration process.

Heckmann and Schnapper (2003) describes the last phase of integration as identification. Integration of migrants is impossible without developing a feeling of belonging to the host society. The feeling of belonging which is an inclusion in a new society on the subjective level, is developed as a result of participation and acceptance.

To conclude, integration is a multi-dimensional process that includes economic, political, cultural, social, and institutional levels. Integration in one level may facilitate the integration in other level(s) since they are closely related with each



other. However, as Göschel (2001) concludes integration or disintegration in one level (dimension) does not mean exclusion or inclusion on any or all other levels. Thus, integration takes place in differing degrees and a failure of integration in one level does not mean a total disintegration.

The following section discusses the indicators of integration that the literature includes to identify and measure its various dimensions.

#### **2.1.4. Indicators of Integration**

To measure the integration of migrants is a multi-dimensional phenomenon. The theories and dimensions of integration give theoretical framework to the researcher that attempt to study the methodological issues of integration. The researchers that aim to measure migrant's integration start with specifying the indicators of the study. These indicators reflect the understanding of the researcher about the integration process, and the theoretical framework and the context of the study. According to some authors (Cars et al., 1999; Entzinger and Biezeveld 2002; Ager and Strang 2004; Spencer, 2006), attempts to identify the indicators of integration provide to quantify or benchmark change during integration process. Indicators can only provide an estimate of the level of integration for a particular group. There is no indicator set for integration that is appropriate to all individual cases.

The present study determined the attributes of integration from the subjective descriptions of rural migrants who were subjects of this process. Whereas, the previous researches used the indicators existed in the literature that were appropriate to represent their theoretical position and to reflect the dimensions of integration aimed to be studied. The studies in the literature used nine groups of integration measures: i) background indicators; ii) access to labor market; iii) migration; iv) education; v) income; vi) housing and living conditions; vii) participation to activities and services; and viii) social cohesion; ix) civil and political participation. Table 2.1 shows the measures and the indicators of integration. The following part discusses the details of these integration measures and indicators that they include.

Cars et al. (1999) examines background indicators to measure the economic power and demographic structure of the study area. To get information about economic structure, they use GDP per capita and employment in economic sectors. To get information about demographic structure, they use age, gender and household status as the indicators of social integration. The European Commission (2002) adds fertility and mortality rates, life expectancy, and intermarriage to the indicators specified by Cars et al. (1999). Coussey and Christensen (1997), and Azevedo and Sannino (1997) are the other researchers that use demographic indicators in their studies. The studies that use *background indicators* aim to get background information about regions in which the integration study takes place.

Cars et al. (1999) specify indicators on *access to labor market* as employment, unemployment, sector of economic activity, labor force participation rate, and unemployment by educational level. Edwards (2004) labeled these indicators as indicators for economic participation. Some researchers add other indicators to the indicators specified by Cars et al. (1999): Azevedo and Sannino (1997), and The European Commission (2002) add completing vocational and professional training; Dagevos (1997) adds working hours and occupation; Dagevos (1997) and Spoer et al. (2007) add work contract; Ager and Strang (2004) add satisfaction from job; and Edwards (2004) and Spoer et al. (2007) add self-employed and periods of unemployment. Many other authors such as Coussey and Christensen (1997), Fitzgerald (1997), Werner (1997), Ekholm (1997), Baldwin-Edward (2005), and Salzer and Baron (2006) use access to labor market indicators in their studies. These researches conclude that unemployment and low labour force participation – especially among men – often result in isolation and social exclusion, and employment often result in social integration.

**Table 2.1: Measures and Indicators of Integration**

Measures	Variables	Authors
Demographic Structure	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• age</li> <li>• gender</li> <li>• household status</li> <li>• fertility and mortality rates</li> <li>• life expectancy</li> <li>• intermarriage</li> </ul>	Coussey and Christensen (1997), Azevedo Sannino (1997), Cars et al (1999) and The European Commission (2002)
Economic Structure	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• GDP per capita</li> <li>• employment in economic sectors</li> </ul>	Cars et al. (1999)
Participation to Labor Market	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• employment</li> <li>• unemployment</li> <li>• participation to labor force</li> <li>• working hours</li> <li>• occupation</li> <li>• work contract</li> <li>• satisfaction from job</li> <li>• self-employment</li> <li>• periods of unemployment</li> <li>• vocational and professional training</li> </ul>	Azevedo and Sannino (1997), Dagevos (1997), Coussey and Christensen (1997), Fitzgerald (1997), Werner (1997), Ekholm (1997), Cars et al. (1999), The European Commission (2002), Baldwin-Edward (2004), Ager and Strang (2004), Edward (2005), Salzer and Baron (2006) and Spoer et al. (2007)
Migrants and Refugees	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• internal migration</li> <li>• net migration</li> <li>• length of continuous residence</li> </ul>	Ekholm (1997), Car et al. (1999), Edwards (2004) and Baldwin-Edward (2005)
Income	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• household income structure</li> <li>• wealth</li> <li>• public assistance</li> <li>• social insurance contributions</li> <li>• receiving support from others</li> </ul>	Dagevos (1997), Ekholm (1997), Car et al. (1999), Edward (2004), Ager and Strang (2004), Salzer and Baron (2006) and Spoer et al. (2007)
Education	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• enrolment in education</li> <li>• education levels of the migrant population</li> <li>• performance in school</li> <li>• attending school</li> <li>• satisfaction from school experience</li> </ul>	Azevedo and Sannino (1997), Dagevos (1997), Coussey and Christensen (1997), Dagevos (1997), Ekholm (1997), Car et al. (1999), The European Commission (2002), Ager and Strang (2004), Edward (2005), Spoer et al. (2007)
Housing and Living Conditions	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• housing standards and quality (number of rooms, bathroom, toilet, central heating, and sanitary installations)</li> <li>• housing expenditures</li> <li>• ownership, tenure</li> <li>• homeless migrants</li> <li>• housing typology</li> <li>• percentage of the income used for housing satisfaction from housing conditions</li> <li>• formation of ghettos and urban segregation</li> <li>• discrimination in the rented housing market living rent free</li> </ul>	Azevedo and Sannino (1997), Coussey and Christensen (1997), Ekholm (1997), Car et al. (1999), The European Commission (2002), Ager and Strang (2004) Baldwin-Edward (2005) and Salzer and Baron (2006)

**Table 2.1** (continued)

Measures	Variables	Authors
Participation to Activities and Services	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• participation to activities in public space (sport and physical activities, visiting library, museum, art galleries, and parks, going to restaurants, cafes, bars, cinema, theater and concerts)</li> <li>• using public transportation</li> <li>• access to information services</li> <li>• satisfaction from health services</li> </ul>	Coussey and Christensen (1997), Baum et al. (2000), The European Commission (2002), Ager and Strang (2004), Edwards (2004), Baldwin-Edward (2005), Salzer and Baron (2006) and Spoer et al. (2007)
Social Cohesion and Political Participation	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• informal networks               <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- friendship and kin networks</li> <li>- family relations</li> </ul> </li> <li>• formal networks               <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- participation in associations,</li> <li>- participation to political parties</li> <li>- participation to member-based activities</li> <li>- human and civil right groups</li> <li>- participation in key institutions and organizations (trade unions, school boards, work councils)</li> </ul> </li> <li>• satisfaction from overall community</li> <li>• crime rates</li> <li>• participation to voluntary work</li> <li>• voting registration</li> <li>• participation in local and national elections</li> </ul>	Guest and Stamm (1993), Ekholm (1997), Fitzgerald (1997), Coussey and Christensen (1997), Car et al. (1999), Baum et al. (2000), The European Commission (2002), Ager and Strang (2004), Edwards (2004), Baldwin-Edward (2005) Salzer and Baron (2006) and Spoer et al. (2007)

Ekholm (1997) and Edwards (2004) specify the indicator on *migration* as the amount of internal migration. Some researchers add other indicators to this indicator: Car et al. (1999) add net migration; and Baldwin-Edward (2005) adds length of continuous residence. These researches conclude that increase in net migration decreases the job opportunities for migrants. Thus, increase in net migration hampers social cohesion and integration, especially in the metro areas and big cities. Whereas, when the length of continuous residence increases, the level of integration also increases.

Car et al. (1999) specify the indicators on *income* as household average annual earnings, wealth, public assistance, and poverty. Some researchers add other

indicators to the indicators specified by Cars et al. (1999): Edward (2004) adds social insurance contributions; Edward (2004), and Salzer and Baron (2006) add receiving support from others. Many other authors such as Dagevos (1997), Ekholm (1997), Ager and Strang (2004), and Spoer et al. (2007) use income indicators in their integration studies. The authors conclude that social integration is possible when the migrant earn his life without public assistance or support from others.

Car et al. (1999) specify the indicators on *education* as the enrolment in education and the education levels of the migrant population. Some researchers add other indicators to the indicators specified by Cars et al. (1999): Azevedo and Sannino (1997) add performance in school; Dagevos (1997) adds attending school; and Ager and Strang (2004) add satisfaction from school experience. Many other authors such as Coussey and Christensen (1997), Dagevos (1997), Ekholm (1997), The European Commission (2002), Baldwin-Edward (2005), and Spoer et al. (2007) use educational indicators in their integration studies. Most of the time, these studies relate educational indicators with labour market measures and social relations. They show that people with lower education level face with unemployment. Moreover, satisfaction from school and attending school indicate the existence of social relations in school. These researches conclude that the higher the level of education, the higher the integration level.

Car et al. (1999) specify the indicators on *housing and living conditions* housing standards (number of rooms, bathroom and toilet) and expenditures, ownership, tenure, and homelessness. Some researches add other indicators to the indicators specified by Cars et al. (1999): Azevedo and Sannino (1997) add housing typology, the number of persons per surface, and services per accommodation (sanitary installations, central heating); Dagevos (1997) adds housing quality, and percentage of the income used for housing; Ager and Strang (2004) add satisfaction from housing conditions; Baldwin-Edward (2005) add formation of ghettos and urban segregation, and discrimination in the rented housing market (refusal to rent or charging higher rents); and Spoer et al. (2007) add living rent free. Many other authors such as Coussey and Christensen (1997), Ekholm (1997), The European

Commission (2002), Salzer and Baron (2006) use housing and living conditions indicators in their integration studies. The indicators used in researches are in relation with living standards of migrants. These researches conclude that low standards indicate poverty and social exclusion. Moreover, poor housing conditions in many cases lead to the spatial segregation of migrant groups from the rest of the society, and consequently low levels of integration.

Edwards (2004) specifies indicators on *participation to activities and services* as participation in sport and physical activities, visiting library, museum, art galleries, and parks, going to restaurants, cafes, bars, cinema, theater and concerts, participating internet activities, and using public transportation. Some researches use other indicators to measure participation to activities and services: Coussey and Christensen (1997) use access to social services; Baum et al. (2000) use participation to activities in public space (café, restaurant, cinema, theater, party, sport, hobby etc); The European Commission (2002), Ager and Strang (2004), Baldwin-Edward (2005), and Salzer and Baron (2006) use receiving health care services; Ager and Strang (2004) use satisfaction from health services; Salzer and Baron (2006) use participation to leisure time and recreational activities; and Spoer et al. (2007) use access to transportation and information services.

Guest and Stamm (1993) measure *social cohesion* with informal social ties. Informal ties include friendship and kinship networks. They use three groups of variables to measure informal ties. First group of variables includes involvement in neighborhood groups, involvement in religious groups, and involvement in civic organizations. Second group of variables is based on neighborly measures which reflect the relationship between neighbors. In the last group, they measured the respondent's level of satisfaction from overall community. Some researches use other indicators to measure social cohesion: Ekholm (1997) use contacts with others, using of mass media, and participation to cultural organizations; Fitzgerald (1997) use discrimination rates; Fitzgerald (1997) and The European Commission (2002) use crime rates; Car et al. (1999) use social networks, organizations, common activities, and family relations; Baldwin-Edward (2005) uses crime rates and participation to

voluntary work; Baum et al. (2000) use visits to friends and neighbors, and involvement in social activity groups; and Ager and Strang (2004) use social contacts with relatives and neighbors.

Guest and Stamm (1993) measure *civil and political participation* with formal ties. Formal ties include participation in associations or member-based activities. Coussey and Christensen (1997), Ekholm (1997), The European Commission (2002), Baldwin-Edward (2005) and Salzer and Baron (2006) specify indicators for political participation as voting registration, participation in local and national elections, and participation in key institutions and organizations (trade unions, school boards, and work councils). Baum et al (2000), Edwards (2004), Salzer and Baron (2006), and Spoer et al. (2007) add other indicators to these indicators. These are participation to human and civil right groups, welfare clubs, and political parties.

Most of the time, the indicators of social cohesion, and civil and political participation overlap to each other. The researches on these measures develop a positive relationship between social ties, civil and political participation and social integration.

In summary, the literature includes various measures and indicators of integration. The dimension(s) of integration that the research focuses on determine the indicators used to measure integration.

The section of 2.1, the concept of integration, discussed the theories, concepts, dimensions and indicators of integration. This section drew the theoretical framework of the present study about integration. This study needs to discuss the concept of urban transformation since it attempts to search on the relationship between physical transformation and social integration. The following section discusses the theoretical framework of this study about urban transformation.

## **2.2. The Concept of Urban Transformation**

The physical, social, economic and political developments occurred on cities transform the urban space physically. Additionally, physical transformation of urban space results in reformation of social, economic and political relations. Urban transformation as a socio-spatial process has been an enduring theme in world history, from the very earliest human settlements to modern world metropolises (Barnett, 1986). Although the details of urban transformation policies designed to improve the quality of life and to enhance the urban image have varied from nation to nation and city to city, they have one thing in common, that is urban transformation is a multi-dimensional phenomenon and it takes place over a long period of time.

The present study examines the relationship between squatter housing transformation and social integration of rural migrants. It considers the squatter housing transformation in Turkey as the reflection of urban transformation trends of the world. Thus, I examine the urban transformation literature as the second part of the theoretical discussions of this study. This section which discusses urban transformation in theory and in the world's practice gives a general understanding about the relationship between physical transformation and its social objectives.

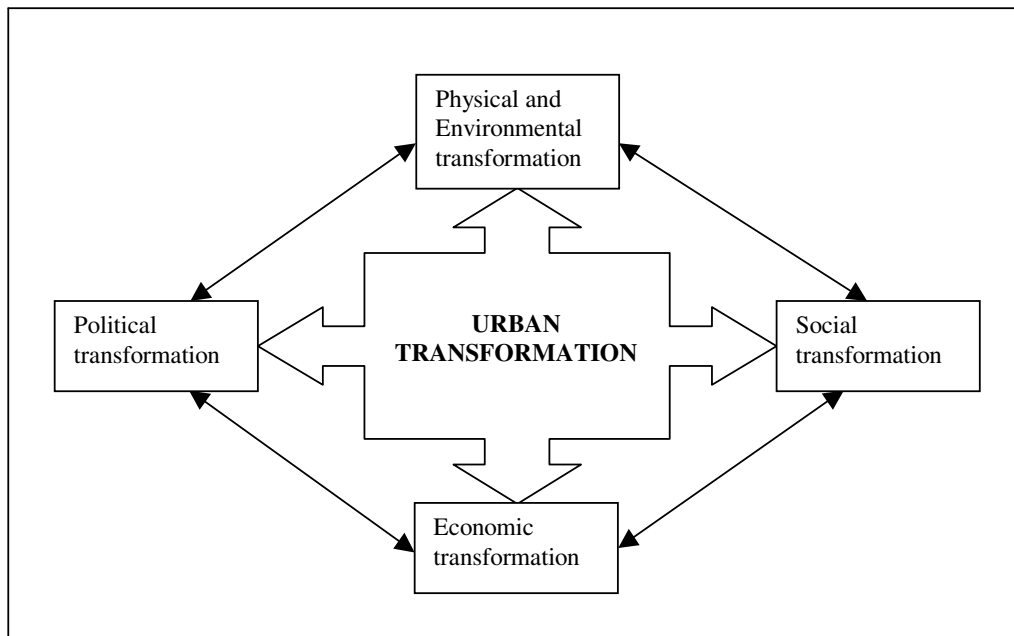
This section is composed of three parts. I first summarize the various definitions of urban transformation. Second, I present the aims of urban transformation which covers the multi-dimensions of urban transformation. Last, I review the urban transformation strategies and policies of the world from Industrial Revolution to present.

### **2.2.1. The Definition of Urban Transformation**

Cities are complicated and dynamic systems. They are not only affected from the changes taken place in physical, social and economic factors, but also they cause several kinds of changes on those factors. These reciprocal influences reflect on



urban space as urban transformation (Matpum, 2005). When urban transformation is mentioned, at first, it usually refers to the regeneration of the central city and its immediate surroundings. This is generally an older and more densely populated urban core surrounded by a metropolitan area of lower density and larger land area (Barnett, 1986). However, the present study understands urban transformation as a multi-dimensional process including physical, social, economic and political dimensions. The literature supports the idea that there are many definitions in the literature that cover different dimensions of urban transformation. The previous studies examined its physical, environmental, economic, social and political dimensions. Figure 2.1 displays these dimensions of urban transformation. This section reviews the details of various definitions and dimensions of urban transformation studied in the literature.



**Figure 1: Dimensions of Urban Transformation<sup>1</sup>**

---

<sup>1</sup> Figure 2 was produced from the urban transformation studies of Couch (1990), Lichfield (1992), Donnison (1993), Roberts (2000) Couch and Fraser (2003), Li (2003), and (Matpum, 2005).

According to Couch (1990), urban transformation is the reuse and reinvestment in the physical structure of existing urban areas. He determines urban transformation as a process in which the state or local community try to bring back investment, employment, consumption and improve the quality of life within an urban area. Thus, transformation is concerned with the re-growth of economic activity where it has been lost; the restoration of social functions where there has been dysfunction, or social inclusion where there has been exclusion; and the restoration of environmental quality or ecological balance where it has been lost (Couch et al., 2003; Li, 2003). This means, besides improving the physical environment, urban transformation has the target to address social problems of the society (Li, 2003).

Lichfield (1992) defines urban transformation as an agreement on results of transformation that are needed to recognize the process of urban decline. Donnison (1993) defines urban transformation as a new method to solve the problems occurred in urban decayed areas simultaneously.

Roberts (2000) explained that urban transformation requires an integrated vision and action which leads to the resolution of urban problems and which seeks to bring about a lasting improvement in the economic, physical, social and environmental condition of an area that has been subject to change. In short, urban transformation implies an integrated perspective on problems, potentials, strategies and projects within the social, environmental, cultural and economic sphere. The major purposes of urban transformation are to revitalize a declining economic activity or a social function, to encourage social integration in the areas suffering from social exclusion, and to return the environmental and ecological deprivation back to a balanced level.

According to Roberts (2000), urban regeneration has five basic characteristics. First, it is an interventionist activity. Since it seeks to improve declining urban areas physically, socially, economically and environmentally, it is a response to the opportunities and challenges presented by urban degeneration. Second, it supports the cooperation between public, private, voluntary, and community sectors. Although

the state handled most of the urban transformation interventions in the past, today the success of transformation projects depend on the consensus between many actors and stakeholders from the public, private, voluntary and community sectors. Third, urban regeneration is not a short-term and fragmented approach, but an integrated and comprehensive strategic process. Integration is the central issue of this process. The transformation projects establish and maintain link between the policy systems involved; identify the roles and responsibilities of the actors and organizations involved in regeneration process; and generate a sense of common purpose and co-operation. Fourth, urban transformation is not only a process of determining policies and actions designed to improve the condition of urban areas, but also a process of developing or changing the institutional structures that are necessary to support the preparation of specific proposals. Last, it is a process of mobilizing collective effort and providing the basis for the negotiation of appropriate solutions' in order to manage change in an orderly manner.

In summary, the studies in the literature discussed above cover the physical, environmental, social, economic and political dimensions of urban transformation. These dimensions of urban transformation specify its goals. The following section discusses these aims of urban transformation.

### **2.2.2. Aims of Urban Transformation**

This section discusses the major goals of urban transformation. These goals relate physical improvements on urban space with social, economic, environmental, and political needs of the society.

Roberst (2000) explains the aims of urban transformation in five groups. The first aim of urban transformation is establishing a relation between the physical conditions and social problems occur in urban space. One of the most important reasons of physical decline on urban space is the social decline or deterioration (Matpum, 2005). Urban transformation projects seek for the reasons of this social deterioration, and present suggestions that help for the solution of this problem. Second, urban

transformation aims to respond to the needs of urban space which continuously changes. Urban transformation projects attempt to redevelop the rapidly growing, changing and deteriorating parts of urban tissue with respect to physical, social, economic, environmental and infrastructural needs on them (Matpum, 2005). The third target of urban transformation is improving the quality of urban life and social welfare by achieving and maintaining economic regeneration. The other reason of physical decline on urban space is economic devitalization. To improve the quality of life and social welfare, urban transformation projects seek to develop strategies for economic revitalization. Fourth, urban transformation provides strategies in order to contain urban sprawl and to ensure the maximum beneficial and effective use of land already exist within the urban area. To achieve this target, urban transformation projects follow the principle of urban sustainability for which they develop strategies to reuse urban space and to restrict the urban growth and sprawl. Finally, urban transformation aims to shape urban policy through the collaborative planning process. Collaborative planning process is based on multi-agency (stakeholder) approach which enables the participation of public and private sector, civil society organizations, and the community. Through collaborative planning approach, urban transformation projects seek to produce urban policies and to achieve renewal, regeneration, and rehabilitation of deteriorating urban space.

In summary, urban transformation attempts to fulfill its five major aims. These are to establish a relation between the physical conditions and social problems occur in urban space, to respond to physical, social, economic, environmental needs of the deteriorating urban tissue, to improve the quality of life, to provide urban sustainability, and to produce urban policies through collaborative planning. These aims guide the central, local and civil authorities and entrepreneurs while specifying the strategies of urban transformation practices. The following section discusses the urban transformation strategies applied in the world history.

### 2.2.3. Urban Transformation Strategies in The World

The world history includes a bundle of urban transformation strategies. These are slum clearance, urban renewal, urban redevelopment, reconstruction, urban rehabilitation, urban renewal, urban regeneration and conservation. This section discusses the urban transformation process and its strategies in the world from industrial revolution to present.

The Industrial Revolution resulted in a rapid population increase in cities. The nature of Industrial Revolution and the increase in population increased the demand for various land uses such as additional space for houses, factories, offices and shops. Over-crowded cities included some other problems: low-quality living and working conditions, insufficient infrastructure and open spaces in inner city, and the rise of slum areas. To solve physical and social deprivation problems in slum areas, the first urban transformation acts which were *slum clearance* and *urban renewal* projects attempted to prevent epidemics, and to provide adequate housing, clean water, a better sewage system, and clean open space (Roberts, 2000).

In the 1930s, Britain introduced new legislations in order to plan healthier areas. These legislations brought *slum clearance* back to the urban agenda. The slum clearance and urban renewal policies of 1947 Town and Country Planning Act included social and physical renewal, while overriding economic and environmental renewal (Roberts, 2000). In the 19<sup>th</sup> century, the other urban transformation tool was *urban redevelopment*. This strategy appeared with suburban development in the periphery of the cities, and with the Garden City Movement. The emphasis of urban development strategies on the replacement of inner areas and peripheral development directed transformation acts to slum clearance actions. Slum areas redeveloped by using high-rise housing and industrialized building techniques. Since the redevelopment policy aimed the reduction of population density in pre-existing urban areas, redevelopment interventions required more land than the redevelopment site. The need for more land and the improvements in transportation technologies led to suburbanization beyond green belts. However, most of the slum inhabitants

dissatisfied with slum clearance acts due to the poor quality and the location of the high-rise buildings (Couch, 1990).

Unlike the slum clearance acts in Britain which aimed to solve the problems of the historical city centres and related issues, the US slum clearance policies attempted to resolve the problems of ethnic groups. In the US, slum clearance interventions occurred near to business centres or wealthy neighbourhoods in order to remove the threat of the lower class invasion in these areas. Unlike Britain slum clearance policies, in the US, there was no replacement policy for people living in the slum areas (Fainstein, 1994).

After the Second World War, the damages in cities repaired by another urban transformation strategy: *reconstruction*. This strategy aimed to transform the physical structure of the city totally (Barnett, 1986). The process of reconstructing inner cities which was generally based on a 'master plan' was seen as a national task. Both central governments, local authorities and the private sector involved in reconstruction process. The major concerns of urban transformation projects in this period were to improve the quality of housing and living standards (Roberts, 2000).

In the 1960s, the slum clearance acts were more densely criticized. The authorities understood that the solutions found to urban problems in the post-war period only transferred the location of these problems rather than solving them. In this period, it was accepted that urban transformation interventions also needed to tackle with social and economic problems of the inner cities. Thus, the world used *urban rehabilitation* and *improvement* strategies rather than slum clearance acts. Especially, the improvement of existing older residential areas became very important. Britain put many housing improvement policies into action. Local authorities provided consultancy services to the local residents about improvement plans (Couch, 1990).

At the end of the 1960s, the world recognized the urban decline started as the outcome of structural economic and social problems. This led local authorities and

community organizations to support social and community development projects (Couch, 1990).

In the 1970s, *urban renewal* became the main urban transformation strategy. In those years, urban renewal focused on two topics. The first emphasis was on the coordination of economic, social and physical aspects of urban decline together which were considered separately in the previous periods. Second, urban renewal strategies focused on the community itself through area-based renewal. Area-based urban renewal projects included the studies in small housing areas in the inner city. These studies provided basis for 1978 Inner Urban Areas Act. This Act was restricted in a few inner city areas. It enabled partnerships in Britain between central and local government agencies. These partnerships used for investment in the most deprived inner cities (Roberts, 2000).

In the 1980s, the major urban transformation tool was *urban redevelopment*. The policy on provision of all the resources for policy development and interventions to cope with urban problems moved away from central government to the private sector. Central authority with a minimum regulatory intervention supported the private sector. Thus, private sector became the major actor in urban redevelopment projects (Roberts, 2000).

During the 1980s, global economic relations and competition between urban areas increased. The manufacturing activities lost their value, the issues related to finance, communication and information gained importance and reconfiguration of existing built environments came into agenda. These developments provided private sector to create profit-making opportunities from land development. Central government gave up acquiring and servicing land, and building public facilities. Thus, the private sector undertook the role of government in urban regeneration. Moreover, to support industrial and commercial development, urban partnerships built between central government, local authorities, private business and local voluntary organizations (Fainstein, 1994).

In this period, new initiatives and financial resources were introduced. One of these initiatives was Urban Development Corporations in Britain. These corporations acted as the planning authorities in redevelopment areas. This reduced the decision-making powers of local authorities. They stimulated the private market rather than comprehensive planning. The major responsibilities of these corporations were the removal of physical dereliction, the reuse of land, and property redevelopment. They met with local needs such as job creation, provision of housing or social facilities. The attraction of private sector provided new financial resources to urban redevelopment projects. Private-public partnerships were also established to invest new projects (Couch, 1990).

Urban Development Corporations also initiated large mix-use projects. These projects aimed to stimulate economic activity and to increase the attractiveness of the project areas by supplying services or creating tourism and visitor destinations. These projects provided cultural, commercial, housing and office fabric, and well-designed public spaces. They re-imaged derelict and declined areas of cities. This made the project areas as the new symbols of cities. Canary Wharf and Albert Dock in Liverpool were some examples for those projects. Although these projects provided physical, economic and social regeneration, they were criticized since they distorted the local market (Jeffrey and Pounder, 2000).

While urban transformation was mostly based on the physical revitalization of inner cities in the previous periods, it has become a multi-dimensional process including economic, environmental, social, cultural, symbolic and political dimensions since the 1990s. Strategic planning approach has been used in urban transformation projects. *Urban regeneration* has become the major tool of urban transformation (Layne, 2000; Bianchini and Parkinson, 1993).

Multi-agency (stakeholder) and multi-sector approaches which include the public, private, voluntary and community sectors to urban regeneration projects have been adopted. Moreover, new localism wave have encouraged local authorities to become more competitive, managerial and corporatist in the project processes. Not only



central government resources, but also private and voluntary resources have been used for these projects. Beside the central and local government, Regional Development Agencies have been involved in urban transformation process. These agencies aimed to coordinate regional economic development, to attract inward investment and to support the small business sector (Roberts, 2000).

Furthermore, especially in Europe, environmental sustainability has gained importance. This approach has brought the effective use of economic, social, cultural, historical and environmental resources into the urban agenda. This approach has influenced urban regeneration projects. To reach sustainable urban development in European cities, these projects has focused on the revitalization of the declining city centres, concerning urban sprawl, ensuring the maximum beneficial use of land already exist within the urban area, redeveloping mixed-use urban areas with the help of the sustainable public transport systems, and the conservation of the natural, historical and cultural heritage (Roberts, 2000).

To conclude that, today, urban transformation considered as a multi-dimensional process aims to address economic activities, economic competitiveness, unemployment, vacant and deteriorated sites in cities, new land and property requirements, environmental quality, sustainable development, and social exclusion and integration (Turok, 2004; Roberts, 2000). Although policies of urban transformation projects have varied from nation to nation and city to city, in general, they attempt to establish a relation between the physical conditions and social problems occur in urban space, and to improve the quality of life in cities. Therefore, the social processes occur in cities and physical transformation effect each other. In Turkish case, migration from rural areas to large cities and its social, cultural, economic and political reflections, and the formation and transformation squatter houses support this idea. The following section discusses the integration and transformation processes in Turkey.

### **2.3. Urban Integration of Rural Migrants and Transformation of Squatter Housing Areas in the Turkish Case**

The present study searches for a relationship between integration of rural migrants into urban way of life and transformation of squatter housing areas in which rural migrants have been living. To find evidence that supports this relationship and to draw the theoretical framework of this study, in the previous sections, I examined the concept of integration and urban transformation. In the first section, I discussed the concept of integration within the processes of cultural pluralism, multiculturalism and social cohesion. It also highlighted the multi-dimensional feature of integration. The second section emphasized the attempts of urban transformation to solve the social problems of the society occurred in deteriorating urban space.

In this section, I attempt to understand the migration process from rural areas to the large cities and its reflections on urban space, the changing characteristics of rural migrant settlements and rural migrants and their integration process in the Turkish context. In general, this section discusses the reproduction of urban space through rural migration, the integration process of rural migrants into urban way of life, and the effects of transformation in squatter housing areas on social, cultural, economic and political characteristics of rural migrants. Thus, it approaches the urban integration of rural migrants and transformation of rural migrant settlements as the dimensions of a socio-spatial process.

Within this framework, this section examines the processes of urban integration, the process of squatter housing transformation, and the relationship between these processes in four sections. In this section, I first discuss the squatter housing development and transformation process in Turkey. To examine the urban transformation in Turkey, I present changes in urban macroform (housing conditions, types of housing provision, transportation and industry), economic policies, demographic properties, labor and market conditions, legal regulations and planning implementations. Second, I explain the squatter housing transformation models which include resettlement model, improvement plan model and urban

transformation project model. Third, I summarize the discussions of different researchers on urban integration of rural migrants in Turkey. Moreover, I discuss the attributes and evaluations used in previous researches to define and measure the urban integration of Turkish rural migrants. Finally, I discuss the formation and transformation of squatter housing, and urban integration processes in Turkey as a socio-spatial process. This section discusses the relationship between these two processes.

### **2.3.1. The Process of Squatter Housing Development and Transformation in Turkey**

In this section, I discuss the process of squatter housing development and transformation with the changes in political and economic structure of Turkey. Moreover, I explain the changing characteristics of Turkish rural migrants during this process. Table 2.2 displays the periodical framework for squatter housing problem, the changing characteristics of its inhabitants with developments in the political, economic, social, and planning structure and the dominant theories of social science in Turkey.

Turkish Republic was established in 1923 with a weak industrial sector and a concentration on production of food. Since the Republic could not provide necessary support for initiate changes in the cultivation and ownership patterns to rural areas, Turkey welcomed the American financial aid (Marshall Aid) in the middle of the 1940s. The agricultural impact of this aid resulted in the mechanization of agriculture, and consequently, the reduction of rural labor force. The pushed off effect of rural labor market prepared the conditions for the migration from villages to cities. Villagers who were in search of a new livelihood started to migrate to the cities in the late 1940s.

**Table 2.2:** Framework for Squatter Housing Problem and Changing Characteristics of Its Inhabitants in Turkey

	<b>1950-60</b>	<b>1960-70</b>	<b>1970-80</b>	<b>Post 1980</b>
<b>Government Model</b>	Nation state	Nation state	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Decrease in the dominance of nation state</li> <li>• Rise of local</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Narrowing down of nation state</li> <li>• Increase in the dominance of local governance</li> </ul>
<b>Economic Structure</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Marshall Aid</li> <li>• Liberal economy</li> <li>• Government intervention in the market for stability</li> <li>• Industry led growth</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Planned economy</li> <li>• Failure of national market to compete in the international market</li> <li>• Protection of internal market by customs and quotas</li> <li>• Import substitution model</li> <li>• Neo-classical economy</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Impact of oil crisis</li> <li>• Liberal economic policies</li> <li>• Increase in unemployment</li> <li>• World Bank policies on poverty</li> <li>• Criticisms of import substitution models with IMF collaboration</li> <li>• Restructuring production organization toward flexibility</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Foreign dept crisis</li> <li>• Transition to neo-liberal, export- oriented, privatization model</li> <li>• Flexibilization of markets</li> </ul>
<b>Political structure and Social Life</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Multi-party system</li> <li>• Political patronage</li> <li>• Promises for title deeds, infrastructure and services to their shanty towns</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Political patronage expands</li> <li>• A more liberal constitution- presenting extensive civil rights to the society</li> <li>• Worker migration to Europe reduces migration pressure on cities</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Polarization between ultra-nationalists and radical leftists</li> <li>• Weak coalition governments</li> <li>• Political crisis</li> <li>• State blamed for peasantation of city</li> <li>• Government policy: to open up Turkish society to the West through liberal economic policies</li> <li>• New constitution-restricting the formation of civil society organization</li> <li>• The move of upper income group out of the city</li> <li>• Gap between rich and poor widens</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Structuring social policies by market forces</li> <li>• Forced migration from east to especially coastal cities</li> <li>• Social discontent</li> </ul>

**Table 2.2** (continued)

	<b>1950-60</b>	<b>1960-70</b>	<b>1970-80</b>	<b>Post 1980</b>
<b>Type of Urban Planning</b>	Comprehensive	Comprehensive	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Disjointed incrementalism</li> <li>• Strategic Planning</li> <li>• Infrastructure Development</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Strategic Planning</li> <li>• Structure Planning</li> <li>• Participatory Planning</li> </ul>
<b>Dominant Urban Land Supply Model</b>	Illegal invasion	Shared ownership	Housing cooperatives	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Housing cooperatives</li> <li>• Mass housing</li> <li>• Transformation of squatter housing</li> </ul>
<b>Public Approach to Squatter Housing Problem</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Illegal housing problem</li> <li>• A temporary problem</li> <li>• An expectation of assimilation of rural migrants into the modern urban society</li> <li>• Elementary measures to stop or redirect migrant flow</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• A housing problem</li> <li>• First Squatter Housing Act (Law 775)- legalizing and classifying the existing stock, prohibiting new stock</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• An urban poverty problem</li> <li>• Populist subsidies to rural area, credit flow and subsidy to prices of agricultural products slow down the rate of migration flow</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Amnesty Laws (Law 2981) legalizing illegally developed housing areas and providing development rights to owners/ users of land via improvement plan</li> <li>• Provides rental income to its owner</li> <li>• Competitive and profitable commodities</li> </ul>
<b>Character of Squatter Houses</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Shanties built in one night in order to provide housing need of rural migrants</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Increase in the number</li> <li>• Low-density neighborhoods</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Increase in the number</li> <li>• Starts to lose its housing connotation</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• High-rise apartments</li> <li>• Transformed with urban transformation projects or improvement plans</li> <li>• Sites of radical politics and social fragmentation</li> </ul>
<b>Dominant Theory in Social Sciences</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Modernization theory</li> <li>• Positivism</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Modernization theory</li> <li>• Structural-functionalism</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Modernization theory criticized</li> <li>• Structural-Marxist</li> <li>• Dependency theory</li> <li>• City : containing technological and industrial features of Western cities, and cultural and communal spirit of countryside</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Culture &amp; sub-culture</li> <li>• Awareness of identity</li> <li>• Awareness of gender</li> </ul>

**Table 2.2** <sup>2</sup> (continued)

	<b>1950-60</b>	<b>1960-70</b>	<b>1970-80</b>	<b>Post 1980</b>
<b>Representation of Squatter Housing Inhabitants</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Obstacle to the modernization of the cities</li> <li>• Rural other</li> <li>• Marginal and temporary</li> <li>• Homogenous</li> <li>• Blamed for ruralizing city</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Voting potential for government and cheap labor force for private sector</li> <li>• New consumers of domestic market</li> <li>• Disadvantaged other</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Urban poor</li> <li>• Socially excluded</li> <li>• Culturally inferior</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Undeserving rich other</li> <li>• Sub-culture</li> <li>• Social and political discrimination</li> <li>• Ethnic, sectarian, regional and political diversities</li> <li>• Threatening other</li> </ul>

---

<sup>2</sup> Table 2.2 was produced from the rural migration and squatter housing studies of Yasa (1970), Karpat (1976-a,b), Eke (1981), Şenyapılı (1982), Güneş-Ayata (1990/1991), Gökçe (1993), Erder (1995), Şenyapılı and Türel (1996), Leitmann and Baharoğlu (1999), Tok (1999), Erman (2001), Erman (2004), Şenyapılı (2004), Türker-Devecigil (2005)

In those years, Turkey had been experiencing single party democratic system until the 1950 elections. The main goal of this top-down system was the modernization of the society. The modernizing élite who adopted modern (Western) way of life was presented as the model for the rest of the society. Both the state and by the modern urbanities perceived the presence of rural migrants and their shanties as highly alarming factors for the modernization of the cities (Erman, 2004).

In the 1950s, a number of significant transformations took place in the Turkish political and economic system. Turkey adopted multi-party system. The Democrat Party came to power with its liberal economic model. This new system gave priority to rapid industrialization which included import of expensive foreign technology, and urbanization. The rapid improvement in urban industrial and service sectors created need for trained and skilled labor force. However, the unskilled, inexperienced and untrained peasants who were attracted by the growing industrialization and migrate to cities in order to improve their socio-economic status, remained in the margins of the labor force (Şenyapılı, 2004).

The cities and their housing stock could not match the needs of rural migrants. Therefore, rural migrants solved their basic need of housing by rapidly and illegally constructing shanties over one night with their own labor on vacant or public land or on farms under absentee ownership. These low-standard shanties located on geographically undesirable sites and preferably close to jobs available for the rural migrants. In time, these people encouraged their kins and country fellows to migrate to the city. Thus, shanties had turned into shantytowns. Both government and the private sector tolerated these developments. Because those people were big voting potential for the government and big cheap labor force potential for the industrialization. Political party gave promises for title deeds, infrastructure and services to their shantytowns.

The government could not meet its promises for a wealthier and democratic society, and economic problems intensified during the later years. The government manifested by mass demonstrations by the public. This led government to take

increasingly oppressive measures. This tension between government and public ended with military intervention in the year 1960. A more liberal constitution which presented extensive civil rights to the society came into operation. New government replaced the liberal economy of the earlier government by the policies of planned economy. This new system favored the state intervention in the market.

In this period, as the national private sector had failed to compete in the international markets, it needed more consumers to survive. Rural migrants undertook this economic role, and became the new consumer group of the national market. They also constituted the cheap and unorganized source of the labor market. The growing importance of the rural migrants in the domestic economy prevented governmental interventions against them and opened the way of the Squatter Housing Acts. The first Act<sup>3</sup> passed in 1966. Thus, the government legally recognized the presence of these squatter houses. This Act presented measures to cope with the squatter housing problem. It proposed to improve those settlements which were relatively in good condition by bringing infrastructure and services while clearing out the uninhabitable ones, and to develop low-cost housing to prevent further squatter formation (Erman, 2001). Thus, the squatters of the 1950s as individual solutions to the housing need of rural migrants transformed to low-density residential neighborhoods -with infrastructure and some services- surrounding the urban cores (Şenyapılı, 1982).

In those years, the effects of Western world and modernization theory attracted Turkish intellectuals. The influence of enlightenment and positivism created an expectation of assimilation of rural migrants into the modern urban society. The early squatter housing researchers regarded rural migrants and urbanites as opposite poles of the modernization continuum. By disregarding the migrants' rural way of life and values, they expected that rural migrants would experience a unilinear transformation and would become like the modern urbanities (Erman, 2001).

---

<sup>3</sup> Squatter Housing Law No. 775 (still in effect)



In this period, since these migrant families had not completed their adaptation process to the urban way of life and its values, they displayed the characteristics of both urban and rural families. On the one hand, they grew vegetables in their garden and on the other, hoped to become an industrial worker in city. Their eating habits, hygiene practices and ways of dressing supported the idea on their in-between position. These people were displaying homogenous characteristics with their low level of education and income, big family size and low level of participation to mass communication such as reading newspaper and listening to the radio (Yasa, 1970).

These migrants' rural way of life differentiated them from modern urbanities. The expectation on their assimilation would not happen quickly and urbanites blamed them for ruralizing the city. The distinction between 'urbanites' and 'rural migrants' made them defined as "others" (Tok, 1999).

In the 1950-60 period, the squatter housing researches regarded rural migrants as "rural other". The rural other not only implies 'otherness', but also a 'being less than urban'. The rural other tended to underemphasize the diversity among rural migrants in terms of ethnic, sectarian and regional differences. Thus, researchers did not acknowledge the internal variations of rural migrants (Erman, 2004).

In the 1970s, the dependency theory started to criticize the modernization theory. Under the influence of dependency theory, the hegemony of unilinear approach of modernization on rural to urban migration began to be challenged. Moreover, the leftist ideology sympathetized the squatter housing population. Although the representation of rural migrants as "rural other" did not completely disappear during this period, these developments resulted in changes in the representation of rural migrants. In those years, researches regarded rural migrants as "disadvantaged other" (Erman, 2001).

The deteriorating economic conditions of the 1970s accelerated the potential for political polarization. The global petroleum crisis in 1973, which led to the restructuring of production organizations, caused intensified economic problems in

Turkey. Squatter housing neighborhoods became the sites of radical politics. After the 1960s, not only the character of squatters changed, but also they grew in number. Migration to cities continued and the availability of land for the new migrant groups had decreased over time. Because of the high cost of living in the legal housing stock of the city, some new migrants compulsorily rented the squatters which had already constructed by the first rural migrant groups in order to get rental income. Some part of rural migrants squatted on private land. The move of upper income group out of the city with the increase in car ownership played an important role in the increase in the value of land. Those land were potential areas to build squatter housing settlements. Thus, the temporary shelters of the 1950s, which had increasingly turned into established neighborhoods in the 1960s, started to become competitive and profitable commodities in the 1970s (Erman, 2001).

Some barriers such as types of jobs available for rural migrants (Şenyapılı, 1982) and inadequate public policies to meet with their needs avoid rural migrants to take the advantages of urban facilities and services. However, migrants opened to use opportunities in the city such as educational and medical services when they were available. This approach blamed the state for the ‘peasantation of the city’ (Eke, 1981).

During 1970s, rural migrants were no longer temporary or marginal since they constituted more than the half of the urban population. A new understanding on the city came into the scene that the city contained both some technological and industrial features of Western cities and the cultural and communal spirit of Turkish countryside (Karpat, 1976-b).

In the late 1970s, the polarization between ultra-nationalists and radical leftists led to violent attacks. This polarization and weak coalition governments resulted in political crisis in the society. In the year 1980, military intervention ended this tension in the society. Military coup issued a new constitution which restricted the formation of civil society organizations. After the dissolution of military intervention, the new government opened up Turkish society to the West through

liberal economic policies. In this period, the migration to the large cities and unemployment rates increased. Job opportunities available for rural migrants became competitive in both public and private sector. This was because of the small number of low-level jobs in the public sector, and the reductions in the workforce and bankruptcies in the private sector. Those negative developments led to poverty in the squatter housing settlements. The gap between rich and poor widened, and social discontent increased (Erman, 2001).

Several Amnesty Laws for squatter houses passed during the 1980s. Until those years, the tendency of the government to urban transformation was legalizing the existing squatter housing stock and forbidding the construction of new ones by enacting amnesty laws (Şenyapılı and Türel, 1996). Turkey experienced a new scheme to the squatter housing transformation. The new amnesty law<sup>4</sup> legalized the illegally developed housing areas and provided development rights to owners or users of land through improvement plans. Unlike the previous ones, these laws transformed squatter housing land into authorized urban land stock and allowed for the construction of four-storeys on squatter land surrounding the formal housing zones (Leitmann and Baharoğlu, 1999). This meant the government bribing those who suffered the most from its liberal policies by increasing the commercialization of the squatters. Thus, the government silenced squatter inhabitants by giving them the hope of becoming rich. As a result, the owner occupied squatters of once a time turned into high-rise apartment buildings and the owner of the squatter land owned several apartments. Because of the tendency to make profit on squatters, rural migrants became “undeserving rich other” in the 1980s (Erman, 2004).

In addition to these developments, the governments enlarged the authority of local governments in the planning process. The new metropolitan system separated district municipalities and the Greater City Municipality. The district municipalities have become the responsible authority for planning, approval and implementation of urban plans up to 1/5000 scale, and issuing occupancy and construction permits. Thus, governments gave the responsibility of preparation, approval and implementation of

---

<sup>4</sup> Redevelopment Law (Law No 2981)

improvement plans to the district municipalities. The Greater Municipalities, on the other hand, undertook the responsibility to prepare the upper-scale urban plans and to control the compatibility of the plans in various scales (Leitmann & Baharoglu, 1999; Türker-Devecigil, 2005)

During the 1980s and 1990s, the improvement in rural migrants' socio-economic status helped them to shape the city by creating their own ways of life and values. In this period, rural migrant population was defined as "sub-culture" which carried the combination of rural and urban features. This sub-culture had the potential to influence social, political and economic structures of the society through its values, social, political and economic relations. Their strong ties with their village, their belonging to the groups which had low income and education levels, their low-skilled jobs, their informal housing, and their rural and urban features defined the meaning of the sub-culture. According to Gökçe (1993), this sub-culture failed to modernize; therefore, it implies inferiority, being less than dominant culture and in-betweenness (between rural and urban).

Since the mid 1980s, Turkish society has witnessed politicization of ethnic and sectarian identities in the political arena. The identity politics rose with Political Islam and Kurdish problem trends in the southeastern part of Turkey. The sectarian minorities and Kurdish people felt exclusion in the urban society and sometimes engaged in radical actions. In the 1990s, the people most of whom had Kurdish origin migrated from southeastern part of Turkey to the large cities due to terrorism. The new migrant group who experienced social and political discrimination created their own communities, usually in the most disadvantaged locations of the large cities. These impoverished locations created suitable atmosphere for radical action and social fragmentation. Therefore, squatter housing inhabitants started to be politicized and radicalized. Different sectarian groups, which had different political views and social lives, began to compete with each other in the political arena (Erman, 2001).

The conflicting groups who engaged in radical political actions directed against the state, and the criminal activities disturbed the social order. These poor and

unemployed people had violence and criminal tendencies. The characteristics of these rural migrants were very different from those of the earlier periods. According to Erman (2004), this new group was not a rural population anymore, but a danger to the city, its values, institutions, social order, and consequently a danger to the city culture. In this period, the representation of rural migrants changed as “threatening other”. On the other hand, the growing poverty in the squatter housing settlements and the exclusion of new migrants from the stable and old migrant networks have made them “urban poor” (Erder, 1995).

To conclude, the rural migration to large cities has resulted in both social and spatial changes on urban space. The formation of squatter houses represents the physical reflection of this process. At the beginning of the process, rural migrants construct squatter houses in one night in order to provide their housing needs in the city. The urbanites saw rural migrants as a danger to modernization. They expected the assimilation of rural migrants in city culture. By the 1980s onwards, the characteristics of squatter houses and rural migrants have changed. The squatter houses have become the tool of profit making, and the socio-economic status of migrants has improved. The values and preferences of rural migrants have shaped the city socially, economically and physically.

Today, squatter housing has turned into a general concept used for different unauthorized housing developments. The squatter housing areas have almost same environmental, social and economic problems. On one side, they have inadequate urban services and risk management and unhealthy physical environment and on the other side, most of the squatter housing population is experiencing the problem of social exclusion and poverty. Additionally, variations among rural migrants have captured since the post-1980s. Rural migrants have separated into different groups according to their ethnic, sectarian and regional diversities (Güneş-Ayata, 1990/1991). Moreover, the number of second-generation rural migrants has increased who have displayed different characteristics while socializing in the city. On the other hand, most of the squatter housing areas have transformed since the 1980s. The transformation of squatter housing settlements started with amnesty laws. The first

laws legalized the existing squatter housing stock; the others provided new ownership patterns and transformed squatter houses into high-rise apartment buildings. The improvement plans, and then, urban transformation projects realized the transformation of squatter housing areas. The following section goes on the details of the major squatter housing transformation models in Turkey.

### **2.3.1.1. Squatter Housing Transformation Models in Turkey**

This section summarizes the legislations and major models for squatter housing transformation. The legislations include the Squatter Housing Law and the Redevelopment Law. The models of squatter housing transformation include resettlement, improvement plans, and urban transformation project models. The following part discusses the details of these legislations and models of transformation.

There are two different groups of legislation in the Turkish squatter housing transformation process. The first is the Squatter Housing Law of 1966 (No 775), which intends to upgrade the squatter housing settlements that are relatively in good condition and clear out the uninhabitable ones. The Redevelopment Law (No 2981) as the second group of legislation transforms the squatter housing land into formal urban land stock by changing the existing structure completely. This law differentiated the squatter housing in three groups: the squatter housing built on public land, squatter housing built on private land, and squatter housing built on land owned by the builder but without occupancy and/or construction permits. Moreover, it regulated the principals to get the rights of having legal document for each type of squatter housing named above. Although this legal document was not a formal title deed, it announced the squatter housing owners having these documents as right-holders of the land developed by improvement plans (Türker-Devecigil, 2003).

Türker-Devecigil (2005) determines three major models of the squatter housing transformation: i) resettlement model, ii) improvement plan model, and iii) urban transformation project model. The two groups of legislation regarding squatter

housing transformation constitute the basis of the resettlement model and the improvement plan model.

*The resettlement model* aims to clear out the existing squatter housing areas by using the means of expropriation and resettlement of squatter housing owners to another location. This transformation model is mostly used for squatter housing areas located in inappropriate zones such as flood zones, landslide areas and environmentally sensitive areas. Because of its high economic costs and some social costs related to the reluctance of squatter housing population to cooperate, this model is not preferable today (Türker-Devecigil, 2003).

*The improvement plan model* uses market incentives to perform spatial transformation in squatter housing areas. This model formed new ownership patterns on squatter housing areas in order to construct modern apartment blocks similar to formal ones. It is a modified version of typical build–sell housing provision model commonly used in formal housing provision since the 1960s. It uses the principle of increasing development rights in parcel level to build apartment blocks in individual parcels. Usually, the speculative house builder and landowner is not the same person. The speculative house builders who are small entrepreneurs with limited money have a series of responsibilities such as obtaining land, supplying financial resources, getting the necessary permits, and providing construction. They obtain the land within the urban area by contracting the landowner. If the land is located in a prestigious neighborhood, the speculative house builder and the landowner share the dwelling units of the apartment block. The share of the house builder may increase up to the rate of 60% with reference to the location of the land (Tekeli, 1982; Türker-Devecigil, 2005).

After the 1980s, improvement plans provide new parcel pattern for squatter housing areas for the construction of apartment blocks. As a result of this development, each squatter housing owner becomes a shareholder in one of the parcels. Thus, when the dwelling units of the apartment block constructed in one parcel, squatter housing

owners and speculative house builder share these units (Tekeli, 1982; Şenyapılı and Türel, 1996).

The improvement plan model depends on the location of squatter housing areas. Although the squatter housing areas which have location advantages attract the private developers due to high land values, other squatter housing areas authorized for higher density development may not be attractive for development. Therefore, this model has two shortcomings. First, it increases the density of the construction because of its standard urban development pattern. Second, there is always possibility for not transforming the squatter housing areas that do not have location advantages (Türker-Devecigil, 2003).

Since neither the resettlement model nor the improvement plan model is adequate enough to solve the transformation problem of squatter housing settlements, at the end of the 1980s, an alternative squatter housing transformation model named *the urban transformation project model* have been developed to overcome the shortages of these two models. The tendency of the urban transformation project model to use financial resources more economically and to be more sensitive to the urban environment created make it an alternative and intermediary solution for the squatter housing transformation problem. The resettlement model depends on public resources in order to meet the basic housing needs of squatter housing owners. On the contrary, the improvement plan model uses private resources and generates extra values shared between squatter housing owners and speculative house builders. On the other hand, the urban transformation project model supports public-private partnership, high-rise constructions with multi-storeys, more green space and urban services, and achieves public participation by listening squatter housing inhabitants (Dündar, 1998; Türker-Devecigil, 2005).

In summary, the transformation of squatter housing areas started with resettlement model, and continued with the improvement plans and urban transformation projects in Turkey. The resettlement model is not used today because of its high social and economic costs. The improvement plan model is the common tool to transform



squatter houses in Turkey. However, it has increased the construction densities in cities without considering the needs of inhabitants to urban services. The recent transformation model of squatter housing is urban transformation projects. They have aimed to create living environments with residential units and urban services by transforming the entire squatter housing area. However, they are not successful enough to establish a relationship between physical environment and social problems which is the general objectives of urban transformation projects attempting to be reached in the world.

The section above discussed the formation of squatters housing settlements as a result of migration from rural to urban areas, the changing characteristics of rural migrants, the squatter housing transformation process, and the models used for transforming squatter housing settlements. The following section summarizes the discussions of different authors on integration of Turkish rural migrants into urban way of life.

### **2.3.2. The Discussions on Urban Integration of Rural Migrants in Turkey**

The question of urban integration in Turkey has been discussed since the mass migration from rural to urban areas came to the scene with the structural changes in agriculture at the end of the 1940's. Different researchers have evaluated urban integration within different frameworks. The variations in explaining integration examine twelve dimensions of urban integration: i) social relations; ii) feeling of being urban; iii) employment, income, and consumption; iv) length of time spent in the city; v) improvements in rural settlement; vi) satisfaction from living in the city; vii) using urban institutions; viii) knowledge on city and its institutions; ix) future expectations; x) position in the political system; xi) assimilation rural migrants; and xii) diversities in urban culture. This section explains the discussions on these dimensions of urban integration.

First, some researchers discuss urban integration through social relations of rural migrants. Suzuki (1966 and 1969) establishes a relationship between *parakinship*

*relations* and adaptation to the urban life. Parakinship relations indicate common tendencies in rural migrants' social relations. Suzuki specifies parakinship system with three tendencies: mutual aid, endogamy and ritual kinship relations. Mutual aid includes helping each other during the construction of squatters, making baby-sitting to her villagers/relatives, marketing for his villagers/relatives while doing it for himself, and formation of aid associations for providing financial aid to the ones who need money for the construction of squatters and for the payments of medical bills. Endogamy refers to marriage with the daughter/son of his relatives. Ritual kinship relations similar to mutual aid refers helping each other while finding jobs and being a wet nurse for the children of villagers/relatives. These village type habits continued in the city both maintained the village solidarity of migrants in the city and provide adaptive mechanisms for transformation of peasants into urbanites.

Levine (1973) is another researcher that examines the adaptation of rural migrants to urban life. He explains the role of *old culture contacts* in adapting into life in the city. He defines old culture contacts as visits to/from hometown, receiving letters from home, and having friends from hometown in the city. He states that migrants who have relationships with their villagers, relatives and hometown can adapt to urban environment easier than those who do not have such relations. Ersoy (1985) supports this idea that he explains the development of social relations and solidarity networks of rural migrants as alternative ways to cope with city lifestyle and its problems. On the other hand, Şenyapılı (1978) suggests that the relations with relatives and the hometown postpone the urban integration of rural migrants. She advocates that such relations help rural migrants to maintain their rural lifestyles and habits in the city.

Second, Kartal (1978) links urban integration with the *feeling of being urban*. He measures urban integration by asking rural migrants whether they consider themselves as citizens of the city or not. He advocates that such a feeling means the rural migrants feel themselves as a part of urban way of life and its culture.

Third, Şenyapılı (1979) discusses urban integration through employment. On contrary to Kartal, she states that although squatter housing population feel themselves as integrated to urban way of life, they originally do not integrate into the urban lifestyle. The source of this claim is that the economic system imposed the feeling of being integrated on low and middle-income groups in order to protect itself. She advocates that the domestic market which could not able to compete in the international markets developed this tool in order to survive. This tendency made squatter housing population as the new consumer group of the domestic market. This idea brings the economic dimension to the urban integration studies. Şenyapılı advocates that *participation to working life* in the city with an urban type occupation enable the participation to urban way of life. Participation to working life provides rural migrants to earn sufficient level of income which is necessary for urban integration. Therefore, she sees participation to working life as a fundamental variable of measuring the level of integration.

Fourth, some researchers discuss urban integration through length of time spent in the city, and knowledge on city and its institutions. Kartal (1978) explains role of the *duration of stay in the city* in urban integration. He states that the longer the time passed in the city, the wider the knowledge of the rural migrant on every field of the city. This knowledge helps migrants to think independently and to determine their preferences correctly related to their place or the class that they belong to in the society. His research shows that there is a positive relationship between time passed in the city and the expenditures on food, clothing, education, and cultural and recreational activities. When the income level of the rural migrant increases, his expenditures naturally increase. This means when the duration of staying in the city increases, the economic conditions of rural migrants are better off and their knowledge on the city increases. Therefore, with the improvement on the consciousness level of rural migrants, both their living standards and their use of urban services improve in time.

According to Şenyapılı (1979), rural migrants do sometimes feel as if they were integrated into the life in the city. The reason of this artificial feeling is rural

migrants' insufficient knowledge on the city and its lifestyle. As Kartal (1978) advocates, Şenyapılı mentions that with the increase in knowledge, rural migrants start to select their reference group and to choose their urban environment. This will be reflected in the second-generation migrants. In the situation of insufficiency of knowledge, she defines the level of integration as 'pseudo-integration'. When the urban knowledge of rural migrants widens, they will see that the increase in the use of durable consumption goods such as television and washing machine is not sufficient to integrate to the urban lifestyle. This awareness let them compare themselves with other social groups and be aware of varieties of lifestyles and value systems, and sub-cultures in the city.

Fifth, Sencer (1979) brings an innovation to the understanding of urban integration. She argues that urban integration includes both a process of social change and improvements in rural migrant physical settlements. She defines integration as a process of social change in which the migrants have to adjust themselves to various social conditions of the city. On the other hand, she emphasizes the importance of spatial dimension of urban integration. She mentions the effects of *changing characteristics of rural migrant settlements* on the integration process. She supports that improvement in rural migrant settlements has positive effects on urban integration. Similarly, Erman (1998) supports that living in apartment buildings represents the modern life in the city.

Sixth, Türksoy (1983) links urban integration with *satisfaction from living in the city*. She measures urban integration by asking rural migrants whether they satisfy from living in the city or not. She advocates that the level of satisfaction shows the level of integration.

Seventh, some researchers discuss urban integration through accessing the benefits of the city. Kıray (1972), Öncü (1976) and Şenyapılı (1981-a) define the benefits of living in the city as using *urban institutions*. Kıray argues that the use of institutions such as education and health is an urban type behavior. Öncü (1976) views the insufficient use of urban institutions as an unhealthy trend of urbanization. Therefore,

rural migrants who do not use institutions of the city sufficiently have low level of integration. Berkman (1994) explains rural migrants' low level of benefiting from medical services with physical and social distance. Physical distance refers to the location inaccessibility or unavailability of medical services. She mentions social distance with low level of education.

Aslanoğlu (1998) Erman (1998) Ersoy (1985), Yasa (1970) and Kongar (1973-a,b), Şenyapılı (1981-b) Karpaz (1976-a) Türksoy (1983) Eke (1981) discusses the role of using urban services in urban integration from a different point of view. They support that rural migrants open to use the opportunities in the city such as educational and medical services when they are available. This idea blames the governments for insufficient provision of urban services, and consequently for the non-integration of rural migrants.

Eighth, Türksoy (1983) adds another dimension into urban integration studies. She criticized that having an economic power is not the single condition to benefit from urban services. According to her, *having knowledge on urban space and urban services* is another criterion to use urban services. Since people who do not have enough knowledge on services may not be brave enough to use their economic power to access these services. She also supports that having an economic power and an access to benefits are not the only factors that define urban integration. Rural migrants as citizens of the city must share the problems of the city to be integrated into urban way of life.

Ninth, Kongar (1973-a,b), Şenyapılı (1981-b), and Ersoy (1985) adds future expectations into urban integration studies. They use both *future expectation* from himself and future expectations from son as an indicator to understand the rural migrants' level of urban integration.

Tenth, some researchers bring political dimension to urban integration studies. Karpaz (1976-a) states that rural migrants improved their education level and living standards, and benefit from politics without causing the collapse of the social order.

Rural migrants gained memberships in the political community and their awareness on their rights as citizens grew in time. He highlights that they exist in the limited form in the village. Şenyapılı (1981-b) takes the political dimension of urban integration as *the hope of holding a position in the city*. He explains this position as any economic or political position that influence decision-making processes about the future of the city.

Eleventh, some researchers discuss urban integration through assimilation of rural migrants. Although early researches support the idea of assimilation of rural migrants within the urban culture, recent researches criticized this idea. Yasa (1970) and Kongar (1973-a,b) explain urban integration within the framework of the *existence or non-existence of anomie or alienation in a society*. Rural migrants are considered to be ‘integrated’ to the city, if they do not show any sign of alienation in the urban way of life. The main assumption of these studies is the existence of a certain kind of urban way of life. They support that urban lifestyle is completely different from the rural one. This assumption was used in researches that investigate whether rural migrants have adjusted themselves to the existing way of life and in researches that attempts to measure the degree of this adjustment.

According to Ersoy (1985), the reason of non-integration of rural migrants comes from the nature of the migration. The social disorder, disorganization and alienation in the urban social environment impede the integration of migrants to urban life.

Last, some researchers discuss urban integration within the framework of variations in the definitions of urban culture. Erman (1998) criticizes the studies on urban integration made under the expectation of assimilation of rural migrants. These studies expect that migrants assimilate into the urban society and become “true urbanites”. These studies support that rural migrants can become true urbanites while leaving their traditional values and life styles, and adapting to the lifestyle and values of the modernizing urban elites. Erman points out that in time, these migrants clustered in the same neighborhoods in which they created communities with their own ways of life and values. They have reproduced their village type life in the city.

This new life style of migrants in the city carries rural and urban characteristics at the same time. In this context, she develops the questions of “integration to what” and “who” and “what is urban” to meet the diversity in the migrant population and varied degrees of urbanity.

Aslanoğlu (1998) agrees with Erman (1998) about the changing meaning of urbanization. This change refers to a pluralist culture that accepts the coexistence of different local groups in the cities. The people who use the opportunities of the city rather than who integrate to the urban culture can said to be integrated into the urban life. Thus, the mechanisms developed by the migrants can reproduce the local identities and be instruments to benefit from urban opportunities.

In summary, different authors discuss various dimensions of urban integration of rural migrants. These studies explain the concept of urban integration in Turkish context. The dimensions uncovered in these studies prepare the basis for determining the attributes of integration in the literature. The following section discusses the attributes and evaluations of integration, and the relationship between attributes that the literature includes for defining and measuring urban integration.

#### **2.3.2.1. Attributes and Evaluations Used in the Turkish Rural Migration Literature in Defining and Measuring Urban Integration**

In the previous section, I discussed the dimensions of urban integration which are developed in the previous Turkish rural migration studies. These studies used eleven groups of attributes to define and measure urban integration of rural migrants: i) background attributes; ii) economic attributes; iii) hygiene practices; iv) dressing style; v) physical attributes; vi) social attributes; vii) knowledge on city; viii) using urban services; ix) daily activities; x) political attributes ; and xi) future expectations. Moreover, there are two variables in the literature that evaluates urban integration levels of rural migrants: i) feeling of being urban, and ii) satisfaction from living in the city. This section explains these attributes and evaluations used in previous integration studies. Note that, unlike the attempt of the present study neither of the

studies on urban integration used perceptions of rural migrants about urban integration. In the literature, both of the attributes to define and measure urban integration were determined by the researchers. Table 2.3 shows the attributes used in different periods for measuring rural immigrants' urban integration in Turkey.

Background attributes: The studies of Levine (1973), Kongar (1973-a,b), Şenyapılı (1978), Kartal (1978), Ersoy (1985) and Erman (1998) included background attributes to get background information about rural migrants. The background attributes used in the literature were birthplace<sup>5</sup>, age<sup>6</sup>, gender<sup>7</sup>, marital status<sup>8</sup>, reasons of migration<sup>9</sup>, and time spent in the city<sup>10</sup>.

Kartal (1978) emphasized the relationship between time passed in the city and knowledge on city. He states that the longer the time passed in the city, the wider the knowledge of the migrant on every field of the city.

Economic attributes: The studies of Kongar (1973-a,b), Şenyapılı (1978-b), Kartal (1978), Şenyapılı (1979), Şenyapılı (1981-a), and Ersoy (1985) included economic attributes to determine the economic structure of the rural migrant family. In the literature, the satisfaction from job<sup>11</sup>, the type of job (public, private or self-owned)<sup>12</sup> and how the first job was found<sup>13</sup>, income level<sup>14</sup>, having social security<sup>15</sup> and consumption tendencies were used as economic attributes.

---

<sup>5</sup> Levine (1973) and Kongar (1973-a,b) used this attribute in their studies. Levine (1973) also examines the population of the birthplace.

<sup>6</sup> Levine (1973), Kongar (1973-a,b), Şenyapılı (1978), Ersoy (1985) and Erman (1998) used age in their studies.

<sup>7</sup> Kongar (1973-a,b), Şenyapılı (1978) and Erman (1998) collected the data about gender in their studies.

<sup>8</sup> Kongar (1973-a,b) and Ersoy (1985) examined marital status in their studies.

<sup>9</sup> Kıray (1982) and Ersoy (1985) used this attribute in their studies. They believed that the pushing effect of the rural and pulling effect of the urban accelerate migration to cities.

<sup>10</sup> Levine (1973), Şenyapılı (1978), Kartal (1978) and Erman (1998) used duration of stay in the city and Kongar (1973-a,b), similarly, used the number of years lived in squatter housing residences in his surveys

<sup>11</sup> Kongar (1973-a,b) and Ersoy (1985) used this attribute in their studies.

<sup>12</sup> Kongar (1973-a,b), Şenyapılı (1978-b), and Ersoy (1985) used this attribute in their studies.

<sup>13</sup> Kongar (1973-a,b) used this attribute in his studies.

<sup>14</sup> Kongar (1973-a,b), Kartal (1978), Şenyapılı (1979) and Şenyapılı (1981-a) used income level as an attribute of urban integration.

<sup>15</sup> Şenyapılı (1978-b) used this attribute in her studies.



**Table 2.3:** Attributes used in different periods for measuring rural immigrants' urban integration in Turkey

<b>Background attributes for all periods</b>				
Age	Gender	Birth place	Marital status	Family size
	<b>1960-70</b>	<b>1970-80</b>	<b>Post 1980</b>	
<b>Rural migration</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Reason of migration</li> <li>• Migrate from</li> <li>• Time passed in the city</li> <li>• First migrant in the family</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Reason of migration</li> <li>• Migrate from</li> <li>• Time passed in the city</li> <li>• First migrant in the family</li> <li>• First migration place</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Reason of migration</li> <li>• The first person contacted in the city</li> <li>• The place of migration from</li> <li>• Time passed in the city</li> <li>• First migrant in the family</li> <li>• First migration place</li> </ul>	
<b>Dressing style</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Dressing style</li> </ul>	-	-	
<b>Housing</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Owner/tenant</li> <li>• Clean fronts</li> <li>• Toilette outside/inside</li> <li>• How to find his first house</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Owner/tenant</li> <li>• Toilette outside/inside</li> <li>• How to find his first house</li> <li>• Housing quality</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Owner/tenant</li> <li>• Number of houses owned</li> <li>• How to find his first house</li> <li>• Housing quality (number of rooms, heating type etc.)</li> <li>• Number of storey</li> </ul>	
<b>Employment</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Having steady employment</li> <li>• How to find his first job</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Having steady employment</li> <li>• How to find his first job</li> <li>• Type of occupation</li> <li>• Having social security insurance</li> <li>• Job satisfaction</li> <li>• Location of the job</li> <li>• Vehicle used to reach the job</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Having steady employment</li> <li>• How to find his first job</li> <li>• Type of occupation</li> <li>• Having social security insurance</li> <li>• Job satisfaction</li> <li>• Location of the job</li> <li>• Vehicle used to reach the job</li> </ul>	
<b>Income</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Income</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Income</li> <li>• Number of persons being supported</li> <li>• Borrowing money from whom</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Income interval</li> <li>• Borrowing money from whom</li> </ul>	

**Table 2.3** (continued)

	<b>1960-70</b>	<b>1970-80</b>	<b>Post 1980</b>
<b>Criminal Activity &amp; Violence Tendency</b>	-	-	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Committing criminal activity</li> <li>• Tendency of violence in the family</li> </ul>
<b>Health &amp; Diet</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Improvement in health standards</li> <li>• Improvement in diet</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Health institutions used</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Health institutions used</li> </ul>
<b>Using Mass Communication Tools</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Listening to radio</li> <li>• Aim of listening to radio</li> <li>• Reading newspaper</li> <li>• Frequency of reading newspaper</li> <li>• Name of newspapers bought</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Reading newspaper</li> <li>• Frequency of reading newspaper</li> <li>• Name of newspapers bought</li> <li>• Having telephone in the house</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Reading newspaper</li> <li>• Internet</li> </ul>
<b>Relations with Birth Place &amp; Old-Culture Habits</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Sending/Receiving letters</li> <li>• Sending money</li> <li>• Going to the birth place</li> <li>• Willingness to return back to birth place</li> <li>• Eating at the table</li> <li>• Going to cafe</li> <li>• Borrowing money from whom</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Sending/Receiving letters</li> <li>• Having friends from home town in the city</li> <li>• Going to the birth place</li> <li>• Going to cafe</li> <li>• Location of cafe</li> <li>• Borrowing money from whom</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Going to the birth place</li> <li>• Sending money</li> <li>• Willingness to return back to birth place</li> <li>• Borrowing money from whom</li> </ul>
<b>Kinship Relations</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Having wet nurse</li> <li>• Marriage with village endogamy</li> <li>• Working with kins</li> </ul>	-	-
<b>Helps from Outside</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Having mutual aid</li> <li>• Using aids from associations</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Using aids from associations</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Using aids from associations</li> </ul>
<b>Consumption Tendencies</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Ownership furniture</li> <li>• Ownership of kitchen equipments</li> <li>• Ownership radio</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Ownership of durable/semi-durable goods</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Ownership of durable/semi-durable goods</li> </ul>

**Table 2.3** (continued)

	<b>1960-70</b>	<b>1970-80</b>	<b>Post 1980</b>
<b>Membership to Associations</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Having membership to an association, foundation etc.</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Having membership to an association, foundation etc.</li> <li>• Having membership to political parties</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Having membership to an association, foundation etc.</li> <li>• Having membership to political parties</li> </ul>
<b>Political Preferences</b>	-	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Political party preference</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Political party preference</li> </ul>
<b>New Cultural Contacts</b>	-	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Having friends in the city</li> <li>• Talking with other people in the apartment</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Having friends in the city</li> <li>• Having friends from work</li> </ul>
<b>Self-identification</b>	-	-	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Self-identification as rural or urban</li> </ul>
<b>Gender Roles</b>	-	-	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Gender roles in the family, economy and society</li> </ul>
<b>Expectations</b>	Occupational aspiration for son	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Economic aspiration for self (income)</li> <li>• Socio-economic aspiration for son (income, occupation, education, and housing type and location)</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Economic aspiration for self (income)</li> <li>• Socio-economic aspiration for son (income, occupation, education, and housing type and location)</li> </ul>
<b>Attending Practices of Modern Urbanities</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Going to the theater/cinema/concerts</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Going to the theater/cinema/concerts</li> <li>• Going to the picnic in the summer</li> <li>• Visiting other parts of Turkey</li> </ul>	-
<b>Using Institutions of The City</b>	-	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Medical/educational</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Medical/educational/Law/Financial/Shopping/Entertainment/Cultural/Recreational</li> <li>• Their location and using frequency</li> </ul>
<b>Hobbies</b>	-	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• How to spend his/her spare time</li> <li>• With whom to spend his/her spare time</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• How to spend his/her spare time</li> </ul>

**Table 2.3** <sup>16</sup> (continued)

	<b>1960-70</b>	<b>1970-80</b>	<b>Post 1980</b>
<b>Attitude to Neighborhood Services</b>	-	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Use of neighborhood services</li> <li>• Finding municipal services adequate</li> <li>• Needs for new services</li> <li>• Willingness to give self help or money for new services</li> <li>• Need for neighborhood associations to solve the problems of the neighborhood</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Use of neighborhood services</li> <li>• Adequacy of municipal services</li> <li>• Needs for new services</li> <li>• Willingness to give self help or money for new services</li> <li>• Need for neighborhood associations to solve the problems of the neighborhood</li> </ul>
<b>Attitude to The Problems of The City</b>	-	-	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Problems faced in the city (unemployment, exclusion, infrastructure, unintegration)</li> </ul>
<b>Attitude to The Problems of Turkey</b>	-	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Opinions on the development policies of the government</li> <li>• Things needed for development</li> <li>• Things needed for success</li> <li>• The most effective person in the society</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• The most effective person in the society</li> </ul>

<sup>16</sup> Table 2.3 was produced from the rural migration and squatter housing studies of Suzuki (1966, 1969), Yasa (1970), Levine (1973), Kıray (1972), Kongar (1973-a,b), Öncü (1976), Karpat (1976-a,b), Şenyapılı (1978-a), Şenyapılı (1978-b), Kartal (1978), Eke (1981), Şenyapılı (1981-a,b), Eke (1981), Şenyapılı (1982), Türksoy (1983), Ersoy (1985), Güneş-Ayata (1990/1991), Gökçe (1993), Erder (1995), Şenyapılı and Türel (1996), Erman (1998), Leitmann and Baharoğlu (1999), Tok (1999), Erman (2001), Erman (2004), and Şenyapılı (2004).

Researchers highlighted the positive effect of working in the city on life standards of rural migrants. Şenyapılı (1978-b) expressed the role of participation to working life with an urban type occupation for participation into the urban way of life.

Different authors used different consumption tendencies in their studies. Kongar (1973-a,b) included going to entertainment in his studies. Şenyapılı (1978-b) defined consumption tendencies with having durable goods, semi-durable goods, house ownership, and going to entertainment. Yasa (1970) and Ersoy (1985) examined comfort in the house in their studies. According to Ersoy (1985), electricity, water, gas and toilette inside the house<sup>17</sup>, and durable goods provide comfort in the house.

The studies of Kartal (1978) showed that there was a positive relationship between time spent in the city, and income level and consumption. According to him, when the duration of stay in the city increases, the economic conditions of migrants are better off.

Hygiene practices: Yasa (1970) used this attribute in his studies. He explained the practices of integrated people as clean and tidy house fronts, and toilette inside the house.

Dressing style: Yasa (1970) and Ayata (1988) used this attribute in their studies. They supported that the dressing style of rural migrants which was different from urbanites' reflected the in-between position (rural and urban features) of rural migrants.

Physical attributes: Sencer (1979) and Erman (1998) used physical attributes in their studies. Sencer used the characteristics of squatter housing settlements, and Erman used living in apartment buildings as physical attributes of urban integration. Sencer argued that improvements in the living environment accelerated urban integration of

---

<sup>17</sup> Yasa (1970) also used this attribute in his studies.

rural migrants. Erman supported that living in apartment buildings was one of the trends of urbanites.

Social attributes: The studies of Suzuki (1966 and 1969), Levine (1973), Şenyapılı (1978-b) and Ersoy (1985) included social attributes. These attributes that indicated social ties of rural migrants were mutual aid, endogamy and ritual kinship relations<sup>18</sup>, visits to/from hometown, receiving letters from home and having friends from hometown in the city<sup>19</sup>, and solidarity networks of rural migrants<sup>20</sup>. Suzuki, Levine and Ersoy presented a positive relationship between rural migrants' rural ties and their urban integration. Whereas, Şenyapılı supported that relations with relatives and hometown postponed urban integration.

Knowledge on city: The studies of Şenyapılı (1979), Türksoy (1983), and Ersoy (1985) included this attribute. To measure integration levels of rural migrants, they asked whether rural migrants know and/or use urban landmarks or not. These landmarks included historical places, shopping districts, and recreational areas. They developed a positive relationship between rural migrants' knowledge on city and their urban integration.

Using urban services: Kıray (1972), Öncü (1976), Şenyapılı (1978-b), Kartal (1978), Eke (1981), and Türksoy (1983) used this attribute in their studies. These services included educational, medical<sup>21</sup>, law, financial<sup>22</sup>, cultural, and recreational<sup>23</sup> institutions of the city. Additionally, Şenyapılı (1978-b) used going to cinema and theater in her studies. Kartal (1978) developed a link between time spent in the city and income level, and the use of these institutions. Türksoy (1983) supported that economic power was not the only condition to access these services. She presented a link between rural migrants' knowledge on urban services and their usage.

---

<sup>18</sup> Suzuki (1966, 1969) used mutual aid, endogamy and ritual kinship relations in his studies.

<sup>19</sup> Levine (1973) used visits to/from hometown, receiving letters from home and having friends from hometown in the city in his studies.

<sup>20</sup> Ersoy (1985) used solidarity networks of rural migrants in his studies.

<sup>21</sup> Kıray (1972) and Öncü (1976) used the use of educational and medical services in their studies.

<sup>22</sup> Şenyapılı (1978) added the use of law and financial services to urban integration studies.

<sup>23</sup> Kartal (1978) added the use of cultural and recreational services to urban integration studies.

Daily activities: Yasa (1970), Kongar (1973-a,b) and Şenyapılı (1978-b) determined reading newspapers and listening to radio as daily activities of urbanites. They supported that newspapers and radio were communication tools of the city.

Political attributes: Yasa (1970), Kongar (1973-a,b), Şenyapılı (1978-b) and Ersoy (1985) used association membership as a political attribute of urban integration. They stated that being an association member means taking a role in decision-making processes and mechanisms of the city as its citizen.

Future expectation: The studies of Kongar (1973-a,b), Şenyapılı (1981-b), and Ersoy (1985) included this attribute. They determined future expectation from himself and future expectations from children as different attributes of urban integration. They presented positive relationship between having future expectations and urban integration.

In the literature, there are two variables used as evaluative attributes of urban integration. These are feeling of being urban, and satisfaction from living in the city.

Feeling of being urban: Kartal (1978) linked urban integration with the feeling of being urban. According to him, such a feeling indicated that rural migrants felt themselves as a part of urban way of life and its culture.

Satisfaction from living in the city: Türksoy (1983) linked urban integration with satisfaction from living in the city. According to her, satisfaction can be achieved when rural migrants integrate into urban way of life.

To conclude, the studies in the literature include various attributes and evaluation variables of integration used in defining and measuring urban integration of rural migrants. These attributes reflect the dimensions of urban integration that the researcher attempts to study. The evaluation variables represent the measurement of the rural migrant's level of integration.

The last section of this paper attempts to establish a relationship between squatter housing process in Turkey and integration of Turkish rural migrants as settlers of squatter housing settlements. To do this, it discusses the squatter housing and urban integration processes in Turkey as a socio-spatial process.

### **2.3.3. The Interpretation of The Turkish Squatter Housing and Urban Integration Processes As A Socio-Spatial Process**

According to Soja (1998), the structure of cities has been changing physically, socially and economically during the last century. They have become intersections of multiple webs of economic and social life. Soja (1980) and Knox and Pinch (2000) discuss that cities have impact on culture and have been influenced by culture of their inhabitants. In other words, cities have facilitated cultural flows and have been transformed socially, economically and physically in this process. The reason of this interdependency is the human being. People modify and adjust their living places according to their needs and values. At the same time, the space conditions people and their lifestyles. For example, distance influences the relationship between people or groups or social networks; and the quality of physical space affects the human's well-being.

Cities are the areas of diversity of individuals and groups from different origins, social groups or socio-economic status. They bring these diversities together in the same area. These diversities have reflections on heritage, ecology, architecture, other built environment, social relations and culture (Ley, 1995). The diversities on urban space result in the formation of a complex urban culture. The urban culture represents the co-existence of different "ways of life" (Giddens, 1989). Since the cities bring many different cultures together, they are called the "habitats" of different cultures. This understanding supports the co-existence of different ways of lives in urban space and their co-influence of each other through interaction and integration. Although different cultures have different characteristics, they share certain cultural and physical values in a society. In this process, the groups in the



society without societal power integrate to the group that is privileged within the dominant structure through social, economic and political relations established in a common physical space (Tekeli, 2004).

Lefebvre (1992) explained that social processes are inscribed in space. Sayer (1985) supports this idea with the spatial features of social processes. This means social processes occurring in space are affected from the space and affects the space. This makes processes socio-spatial. The formation and transformation of squatter housing areas and the integration of squatter housing settlers (rural migrants) into urban way of life represent two dimensions of a socio-spatial process in the Turkish context. The following paragraphs attempts establish a relationship between urban integration and squatter housing transformation through interpreting these processes as dimensions of a socio-spatial process.

Migration from rural to urban areas resulted in decrease in rural population and increase in urban population. This process which produced a new inhabitant population in cities also reproduced the urban space through the formation of squatter housing areas in cities. In time, the population of rural migrants grew in number. Mostly rural migrants with same origins gathered together and formed social networks for survival in the city. The squatter housing neighborhoods of these networks spatially surrounded the city. These developments have resulted in the production of various new economic, political, physical, and social relations on urban space.

First, rural migrants integrated into economic life of the city. They participated formally or informally to labor market as a cheap labor force. Moreover, they became the new consumer group of the domestic market which did not compete in international markets (Şenyapılı, 2004). The preferences of rural migrants as consumers influenced the organization of space. For example, the Anafartalar shopping mall in Ulus that served to rich urbanites until 1980s reorganized with respect to the preferences and needs of rural migrants (Erman, 1998).

Second, rural migrants integrated into political life of the city. Since their population increased rapidly, they became voting potential for local and central governments that aimed to sustain their political power. Both governments and private sector tolerated rural migrants due to their increasing importance in economic and political arena (Şenyapılı, 2004).

Third, rural migrants integrated into the legalized physical environment of the city. Governments put several amnesty laws that legalized squatter housing neighborhoods. The Squatter Housing Law provided urban services to these neighborhoods, and the Redevelopment Law provided new ownership patterns on squatter housing land through improvement plans. The latter development let the construction of high-rise apartment building on squatter housing land. Thus, each squatter housing owner became a shareholder in one of the parcels. In the last twenty years, an alternative squatter transformation model has come to the agenda. The urban transformation projects aim to create planned and high quality living areas. Most of these projects attempt to integrate rightholders (rural migrants) with the rest of the inhabitants of the project area physically. Moreover, they attempt to integrate rural migrants politically in their planning process by enabling rightholders participation in decision-making processes of the projects (Türker-Devecigil, 2003). These trends have improved the socio-economic status of rural migrants and resulted in the reproduction of the urban space through the transformation of squatter housing neighborhoods.

Finally, migrants' integrated into the city culture. Their rural type culture together with urban culture creates a new city culture. The city has become the habitat of a unique, hybrid, and an in-between culture. The new culture has shaped the social, economic, political and physical structure of the city. For example, the arabesque music, kebab houses and apartment buildings constructed by speculative house builders represent some features of this culture. (Kahraman, 2007).

In summary, the formation and the transformation squatter housing, and the integration of rural migrants into urban life constitute a socio-spatial process in the

Turkish urbanization process. This process started with a social process, the migration from rural areas to the large cities. Migration to cities produced a new settlement pattern on urban space through the formation of squatter houses. The production of space together with the developments in political and economic life produced new social processes and a new city culture on urban space. These developments resulted in the reproduction of urban space through squatter housing transformation. Thus, the migration process from rural areas to large cities and its reflections on urban space is a very important turning point in the Turkish urbanization process. Rural migrants who constitutes more than the half of the urban population (Karpat, 1976-a) have shaped the economic, political, social, cultural, and physical organization of the city. Therefore, their changing lifestyles and integration into urban way of life has become a multi-dimensional research area for city planners.

To conclude, this chapter discussed the theoretical framework of the present study. The theoretical framework of this study involved the concept of integration, the concept of urban transformation, the experience of urban integration and urban transformation in the Turkish context, and interpretation of urban integration and squatter housing transformation as two dimensions of a socio-spatial process.

This chapter reached a synthesis on urban integration and squatter housing transformation. First, it concluded that urban integration is an on-going, two-sided (between migrants and host society) and a multi-dimensional process. The present study discussed urban integration through its positive processes such as cultural pluralism, adjustment, multiculturalism and social cohesion. It summarized social, economic, political, institutional, physical and individual dimensions of integration. With respect to dimensions discussed, it explained various indicators and attributes of integration.

Second, this chapter concluded that urban transformation is a multi-dimensional process. This process included physical, environmental, social, political and economic dimensions. The present study emphasized the main objective of urban

transformation that attempted to establish a relationship between physical conditions and social problems occurring on urban space.

Lastly, this chapter concluded that the squatter housing process and rural migrants' urban integration process in Turkey constitute a socio-spatial process. This process has started with the migration from rural areas to large cities. Then, it reproduces a new urban environment, and new social, economic, political and cultural processes that trigger one another on urban space.

## **CHAPTER 3**

### **REVIEW OF METHODS**

The present study includes the application of different research types, and data collection and data analysis processes to reach its major aims. It follows descriptive and quasi-experimental research approaches. Descriptive research approach can provide me the opportunity to explore the lifestyles of rural migrants and their understanding on urban integration since it gives in-depth understanding about the situation presented by informants. Quasi-experimental and descriptive researches reveal the relationships and interactions in situations. They can examine the relationship between rural migrants' perceived attributes of urban integration and their responses on evaluations of urban integration.

This study uses a descriptive data collection technique, and descriptive and experimental data analysis techniques. Due to its exploratory nature, the study conducts in-depth interviews to reveal rural migrants' perceptions and realizations of urban integration, and response constructs in rural migrants' own words. In the data analysis process, first, the study uses content analysis to derive the meaningful structures of perceived attributes of urban integration. Then, it uses three multivariate analysis techniques: factor, multiple regression, and discriminant analysis. Factor analysis classifies perceived attributes for further analysis. Multiple regression analysis examines the relationship between perceived attributes and rural migrants' evaluations on urban integration. Finally, discriminant analysis and descriptive

statistics uncover the differences of physically different rural migrant neighborhoods in terms of urban integration.

The previous investigations on urban integration and life in squatter houses were experimental, quasi-experimental and descriptive studies (i.e. Suzuki, 1966; Kongar, 1973-a; Levine, 1973; Şenyapılı, 1978; Ersoy, 1985; Arcak, 1986; Erman, 1998; Aslanoğlu, 1998; Özkan, 2002; and Meçin, 2004). These researches mostly used surveys to gather data. They used interviews in data collection, and simple analysis techniques such as tabulation frequencies, means and simple correlations or descriptive analysis such as frequencies and averages to analyze the collected data. Erman (1998) and Türksoy (1983) were the only researchers who used other analysis techniques in their studies. Erman used participation observations and formal and informal interviews in her research. Türksoy used cognitive mapping in her studies.

**Table 3.1:** Short descriptions of experimental, quasi-experimental, and descriptive research

<b>Types of Research</b>	<b>Data Collection Technique</b>	<b>Data Analysis Techniques</b>
<b>Experimental</b>	Verbal Ratings	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Simple and multivariate analyses</li> <li>• Means</li> </ul>
<b>Quasi-Experimental</b>	Verbal and Non-Verbal Data	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Correlational and multivariate analyses</li> <li>• Frequencies</li> </ul>
<b>Descriptive</b>	Verbal Data and Non-Verbal Data <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Participant observations</li> <li>• In-depth interviews</li> <li>• Focus group</li> <li>• Cognitive mapping</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Means</li> <li>• Frequencies</li> <li>• Correlational analyses</li> <li>• Content analyses</li> <li>• Comparative analyses</li> <li>• Framework analyses</li> </ul>

Table 3.1 shows a short description of three research types available in this study and used in previous investigations of urban integration and life in squatter housing

areas: experimental, quasi-experimental, and descriptive research. Experimental research allows the researcher to identify the independent variable and manipulate it to see its effects on the dependent variable. In quasi-experimental research, the researchers examine the relationships between independent and dependent variables in naturally occurring situations. In descriptive research, researchers simply report naturally occurring situations.

This chapter describes each of the three research approaches used in previous studies. It includes the strengths and weaknesses of each approach and examines data collection processing, and analysis methods that studies of each specific approach apply.

### **3.1. Experimental Research**

Experimental research aims to discover the causality between variables. It enables the researcher to establish cause-and-effect relationships between variables in an observed experiment. The researcher seeks to measure the effect of independent variable on dependent variable(s). There are three steps to be fulfilled in an experimental research process which are manipulation, control and observation.

First, the researcher manipulates a variable under highly controlled conditions to see if this variable produces (causes) any changes in another variable. The variable(s) that the researcher manipulates is called the independent variable, while the second variable, the one measured for changes, is called the dependent variable. Independent variables are sometimes named as preceding conditions or treatment group, whereas dependent variable is called control group. The researcher randomly selects the control group and randomly assigns the treatment group.

The second and third steps in an experimental research are observation and control. The researcher observes the effects of the manipulation of the independent variable on the dependent variable. Then, in order to explore the cause-and-effect relationship the researcher needs to hold all other variables that may affect the dependent variable

except independent variables constant. This means to control the research environment to a considerable degree.

There are three major methods of experimental control which are physical, selective and statistical control. Physical control may include either taking all subjects that affect the independent variable equal or controlling non-experimental variables that affect the dependent variable or both. Selective control means manipulating indirectly to the experiment by selecting in or out variables that cannot be controlled. Statistical control is controlling the variables that are not appropriate to physical or selective manipulation by statistical techniques such as covariance (Leedy, 1997). The variables that are controlled (held constant) in the experiment to eliminate their potential causes are called controlled variables.

Controlling the research environment has both advantages and disadvantages. This feature makes experimental study the only type of research that claims to show any degree of causality. On the other hand, controlling the research setting often makes the research situation unnatural. Another disadvantage is the impossibility of controlling all the variables in a research situation involving human beings and their behaviors. Some researchers use “simulation” methods to overcome the difficulty to control the research environment. The simulation method introduces an artificial setting that reflects the components of the real environment. This artificial setting which might be developed in a laboratory increases experiential realism and external validity. However, creating an artificial setting makes the findings less generalizable (Campbell and Stanley, 1963)

There are two groups of experimental research: Pre-experimental and true experimental research. A pre-experimental research follows basic steps of experimental research; however it does not include a control group. Moreover, in most cases this type of researches is lack of random selection. Therefore, it is practical to apply; however, it has low validity (Leedy, 1997). A true experimental research overcomes the shortcomings of pre-experimental research, since attempts to control variables and validity. Both the selection of subjects and assignments to



control and experimental groups, and of groups to control and experimental conditions are random. It has greater internal validity, but less external validity. It can investigate causality between variables under total control. However, this measurement cannot be measured under real world conditions. Therefore, such a control that creates artificial settings makes this type of research the least practical one among others.

Kongar (1973), Levine (1973), Ersoy (1985) were the researchers in urban integration literature that used experimental research. They fully control the variables that they used in their studies.

### **3.2. Quasi-Experimental Research**

Quasi-experimental research attempts to detect a casual relationship with a limited control on factors that might affect the outcome. It describes the degree of the relationship between two or more quantitative variables. It measures the relationship between naturally occurring situations. In this type of research, the independent variable may not be manipulated, treatment and control groups may not be randomized or matched, or there may be no control group. This is a choice of relevance and external validity over control and internal validity. Ideally, such a design would be paired with others to allow us to draw stronger conclusions.

For example, Şenyapılı (1978), Arcaç (1986), Meçin (2004), and Özkan (2002) used quasi-experimental research in their integration studies. They selected most of the dependent and independent variables that they used from the integration literature. Although researchers attempted to control certain variables, this method might not fully represent an experimental research method because experimenters could not fully control the manipulation. Other variables might co-vary.

### **3.2.1. Data Collection Process in Experimental and Quasi-Experimental Studies**

In experimental and quasi-experimental studies, the participants of the research express their perceptions and evaluations on numerical rating scales. A scale which is a set of numerical values assigned to subjects, objects, or behaviors is used to quantify the measuring qualities. Scales are used to measure the degree of attitudes, values, and interests. In experimental and quasi-experimental researches, scales might be verbal or non-verbal. Verbal scales do not allow participants of the research to generate their own dimensions; they may not provide information about attitudes (Barnes et al., 2005). In non-verbal scales, on the contrary, participants use any criterion to measure similarities among stimuli without depending on verbal scales. This can extract a classification of stimuli. Some researchers combine the outcomes of both verbal and non-verbal scaling to eliminate the subjective labeling of dimensions in non-verbal research.

### **3.2.2. Analysis Techniques in Experimental and Quasi-Experimental Studies**

There are various available analysis techniques in experimental and quasi-experimental studies. I examine these methods to show the available methods and highlight the ones suitable for my study. There are two basic categories of analysis techniques in experimental and quasi-experimental studies: Simple analysis techniques and multivariate analysis techniques. Simple analysis techniques include calculations of mean, tabulation of frequencies, simple analysis of group differences, and simple correlational analysis techniques. These techniques treat all raters as equivalent and combine their ratings without differentiating true variance from error variance. Although, true variance reflects the actual perceptions, error variance reflects extraneous factors that enter into the rating process (Schroeder, 1984). Multivariate analysis techniques examine relationship between and among more than two variables. In other words, it is the analysis of multiple variables in a single relationship or a set of relationships. The methods used in multivariate analysis differentiate error variance from true variance. These methods do not consider

covariance between observed variables. They are used to examine the causality between observed variables, and to discover the relationship between observed variables, individuals or objects.

Previous investigations in urban integration used simple analysis techniques. Kongar (1973), Şenyapılı (1978), Ersoy (1985) used frequencies and means in their studies to examine realization levels of urban integration attributes. Levine (1973) used simple correlation analysis to elicit the relationship between background variables, urban participation variables, and rural and urban cultural contact variables. Although there is no study in the urban integration literature that used multivariate analysis techniques, urban integration studies may also use these techniques. The following part discusses these techniques.

Multivariate analysis is composed of the simultaneous analysis of multiple independent and dependent variables. In this simultaneous analysis, multiple independent and dependent variables combined to constitute a linear composition which is the weighted combinations of variables. This linear composition which is called the “variate” reflects a multiple correlation among various variables. Multivariate analysis aims to measure, explain and predict the degree of relationship among variates. (Hair et al., 1995)

Multivariate analysis techniques are classified in two categories: Dependence and independence techniques. The following two sections discuss these techniques.

### **3.2.2.1. Dependence Techniques**

The dependence techniques classify variables as dependent and independent variables. The purpose of these techniques is to predict dependent variable(s) by independent variable(s). The three types of dependent techniques which are multiple regression analysis, canonical correlation and multiple discriminant analysis are discussed in this section.

Multiple Regression Analysis is a statistical technique that can be used to analyze the casual relationship between single criterion (dependent) variable and several predictor (independent) variables. It explores all types of dependence relationship. The objective of this analysis is to predict the changes in the dependent variable in response to changes in the independent variables. Each independent variable is weighted though the relative contribution of weights into the overall prediction. The weighted independent variables which are called regression variate are linear combination of independent variables that best predicts the dependent variable (Hair et al., 1995).

Multiple regression models cannot examine relationships between multiple variables. It is used for many-to-one relationships. Therefore, the researcher who wants to examine the relationships between multiple dependent and independent variables, that is, there is a need to investigate many-to-many relationships, applies another statistical method, called “canonical correlation analysis” (Hair et al., 1995).

Canonical Correlation Analysis investigates the interrelationships among sets of multiple dependent (criterion) variables and multiple independent (predictor) variables. The canonical correlation is optimized when the linear correlation between these two set of variables is maximized. There may be more than one such linear correlation relating the two sets of variables (Tabachnick et al, 1996).

The purpose of canonical correlation is to explain the relation of the two sets of variables, not to model the individual variables. Moreover, it reveals the internal relationships within the sets and determines how strong these relationships are. It extracts the linear combination of variables that produces the largest correlation with the second set of variables (Hair et al, 1995; Tabachnick et al, 1996).

Since canonical correlation analysis impose fewer restrictions than other multivariate techniques, it is generally believed that the information obtained from them is of higher quality (Hair et al, 1995).

Multiple Discriminant Analysis is a statistical technique which is used to understand group differences and to predict the likelihood that an entity will belong to a particular class or group. The dependent variable may consist of two or more than two (multiple) groups or classifications (Hair et al., 1995).

Discriminant analysis involves deriving a variate which is the linear combination of the two or more discriminating (independent) variables that will discriminate best between a priori defined groups. The linear combination discriminant analysis is called discriminant function (Klecka, 1980).

### **3.2.2.2. Interdependence Techniques**

The interdependence techniques do not categorize variables as dependent and independent variables. Instead, they analyze all the variables in a single set simultaneously in order to extract the structure of variables. The two types of interdependence techniques which are factor analysis and cluster analysis are explained in this section (Hair et al., 1995).

Factor Analysis which is the name of a family of statistical techniques reduces a set of observable variables to a small number of factors with a minimum loss of information for modeling purposes. It analyzes the relationships among a number of measurable entities. The factors determine the values of the observed variables. The primary purpose of factor analysis is data reduction and summarization. It is widely used in behavioral sciences (Tabachnick et al, 1996).

There are two types of factor analysis: Exploratory factor analysis and confirmatory factor analysis. Exploratory factor analysis seeks to uncover the underlying structure of a relatively large set of variables. The researcher assumes that any indicator may be associated with any factor. This is the most common form of factor analysis. Confirmatory factor analysis is used to seek the conformity of the number of factors and loadings of indicator variables on them to the basis of pre-established theory. The purpose of this analysis is to examine whether indicator variables which are

selected on the basis of prior theory load as predicted on the expected number of factors. In the confirmatory analysis, the researcher not only hypothesizes the number of factors in the model, but also put expectations about which variables will load on which factors (Kim and Mueller, 1978). It attempts to confirm that certain variables belong to one dimension and other variables belong to other dimensions (Hair et al., 1995).

Factor analysis attempts to explain each variable in the observed variable set as a linear function of the unobservable common factors. This technique reveals the dimensions within a set of variables but not examine the causality between different sets of variables (Hair et al., 1995).

Cluster Analysis attempts to identify homogeneous subgroups of cases, individuals or objects in a population. This means cluster analysis seeks to identify a set of groups which both minimize within-group variation and maximize between-group variation. This technique does not predefine the groups, instead, it identify them. In the group each case must be similar to others with respect to some similarities or predetermined variables (Tabachnick et al, 1996).

Cluster analysis is similar to factor analysis in terms of its objectives and assessing structure. However, these two techniques differ from each other in that cluster analysis groups objects, whereas factor analysis groups variables. The cluster analysis is an appropriate technique when the researcher wants to develop hypotheses concerning the nature of the data or to examine previously stated hypotheses (Hair et al., 1995).

### **3.3. Descriptive Research**

Descriptive research aims to simply describe the situations and gather data without any manipulation of research context. Moreover, it does not attempt to establish causal relationships between situations. It deals with relationships between non-manipulated variables in a natural setting rather than artificial. It is used when the

objective is to provide a systematic description. It provides frequencies, averages, and other statistical calculations. Therefore, this type of research is also called statistical research (Best, 1981).

According to Best (1981), descriptive research uses logical methods of inductive and deductive reasoning to reach generalizations. The sample used in descriptive research is random or stratified-random to be representational and generalizable.

### **3.3.1. Data Collection Process in Descriptive Research**

In descriptive researches, the most commonly used data gathering methods are surveys, focus group, participant observations, photographing, and cognitive mapping. Surveys, cognitive mapping and participant observations are the methods that were used in previous urban integration studies.

A survey can be a tool for collecting data on human characteristics, attitudes, thoughts, behavior, and perspectives. It involves the collection of primary data about subjects, usually by selecting a representative sample of the population or universe under study, through the use of a set of questions. It allows for standardization and uniformity both in the questions asked and in the method of approaching subjects. The trend of standardization and uniformity makes the collected data easier to compare and contrast answers by respondent group (Fowler, 2002).

Surveys might include questionnaires and interviews. The questionnaire is a set of questions given to a sample of people. The researcher gathers the answers of the sample in order to know how the group as a whole thinks or behaves. An interview is a direct face-to-face attempt to obtain reliable and valid measures in the form of verbal responses from participants. It reveals the participant's perspective on the research topic.

In the questionnaire, the sample needs to be a representative of the population. To ensure that, the researcher uses a random sample which means that every person in

the population was equally likely to be chosen. Random sampling allows the questionnaire to be a confident method in generalizing the findings of the research.

Closed (restricted) form and open (unrestricted) form are the two types of questionnaires. A closed form which includes “yes” or “no” questions, short response or item checking is easy to interpret, tabulate, and summarize. On the other hand, an open form which includes free response questions (DeVaus, 1986).

An in-depth interview is used to talk with participants about their personal feelings, ideas and experiences. It provides information insights into how participants interpret and order the world, i.e., the connections and relationships between particular events, phenomena, and beliefs. In this data collection method, both the researcher and the participant are interactive. The role of the researcher is to pose questions to participants in a neutral manner, to listen the participants’ responses, and to ask follow-up questions. The researcher needs to avoid leading participants’ answers through his preconceived notions or encouragements. In-depth interviews might be designed as phone conversations and interviews with more than one participant. This method allows the interviewer to clarify the questions. Another advantage of an interview as a data gathering tool is that it allows the interviewers to observe verbal and non-verbal behavior of the respondents (Kvale, 1996).

Interviews might be in structured as well as unstructured format. A structured interview is rigidly standardized and formal. The questions prepared under the same general topic are presented in the same manner. The alternative answers of a question are restricted to a predetermined list. These types of interviews introduce controls that permit the formulation of scientific generalizations. Although interviews are useful tools to collect quantified and comparable data in a uniform manner, they prevent to have sufficient debt data. In contrast to structured interviews, unstructured interviews are flexible in collecting data, since they have limited restrictions. The interviewer might modify the questions to suit the situation and subjects. Moreover, the participants of the interview can freely express their thoughts. However, it may



sometimes be difficult to quantify, to compare and to derive generalizations from the answers of the participants (Fowler, 2002).

Most previous studies in urban integration and life of rural migrants preferred to use surveys in their studies (i.e. Kongar, 1973; Kartal, 1978; Şenyapılı, 1978, Şenyapılı, 1981; Sencer, 1979; Ersoy, 1985; Arcak, 1986; Erman, 1998; Aslanoğlu, 1998; Özkan, 2002; Meçin, 2004). For example, Kıray (1972), Kongar (1973), Kartal (1978), Şenyapılı (1978), Şenyapılı (1981), Sencer (1979), Ersoy (1985), Arcak (1986) and Aslanoğlu (1998) prepared questionnaires for their survey studies. These questionnaires both included close-ended questions and a small number of open-ended questions. Open-ended questions let the respondents to express themselves freely, and a questionnaire with close-ended questions was an appropriate technique to collect data from large samples. However, close-ended questions represented the manipulation of the researcher on research context.

Erman (1998) used unstructured interviews that included daily conversations in her study. Although, unstructured interviews provided in-depth understanding about situations, the researcher might have directed the conversations and reflected her subjectivity.

The second technique of collecting data in a descriptive research is focus group. In focus group, one or two researchers and several participants meet as a group to discuss the research topic. One of these two researchers moderates the discussion by asking open-ended questions to the participants, while the other records the discussion or takes notes on the discussion. This method is used to identify social norms, and discover variety of opinions and views within a population on a given topic. The major advantage of a focus group is to get a broad range of views on a research topic, and a large amount of data over a relatively short period of time. Although group dynamic stimulates the conversation and reactions of participants against different points of view, this method does not aim to achieve group consensus (Morgan, 1988).

In a descriptive study, participant observation is the third data collecting technique. It is an effective technique for analyzing naturally occurring behaviors (Mack et al, 2005). A participant observation helps the researcher to learn the diverse perspectives in the study community and to understand the interplay among them. This data collection method gives insights on physical, social, and economic contexts in which study population lives, on relationships, ideas, activities and behaviors of the study population. In this method, the researcher observes or both observes and participates into the daily activities of the study community. The researcher uses the own environment of study population for his/her studies to learn what life is like for an insider and an outsider. He/she takes objective, detailed field notes about what he/she observes and record informal conversations and interaction with study population. Information documented from mass media may also be a part of participant observation. The major disadvantage of this useful method is being objective while doing a subjective exercise. Therefore, the researcher must report what he/she observes rather than interpreting what he/she sees (Jorgensen, 1989).

The data generated through one of these three data collection tools (surveys, focus group, and participant observation) are in the form of field notes, audio and video recordings, and transcripts. Since the data collection usually results in large amount of notes, conversations, recordings and transcripts, this multiple pieces of data need to be sorted and analyzed. This process can be initiated by coding and categorizing the data (Mack et al, 2005).

The last tool of collecting data in a descriptive research is cognitive mapping. Cognitive maps which are also named as mental maps or mind maps are used to perceive, contextualize, simplify, and make sense of complex problems. Participants of this data collection method can structure information and knowledge about the relative locations and attributes of phenomena in their everyday or metaphorical spatial environment (Downs and Stea, 1973). This method allows the participants to visualize images in order to reduce cognitive load. Cognitive maps which can be abstract, flat or spatial representations assists to structure complex data for problem solving, to increase understanding and generating agendas in interviews, and to

manage large amounts of qualitative data from documents. Cognitive maps are used in various fields such as psychology, education, archaeology, planning, geography and management (Kitchin, 1994).

In the urban integration literature, Türksoy (1983) used mental mapping method to understand the urban integration perceptions of different social groups. The mental map drawn by the sample constructed the spatial-physical characteristics of the city. Thus, this method helped the author to evaluate understanding of different social groups on urban integration.

### **3.3.2. Analysis Techniques in A Descriptive Research**

In a descriptive research, coding of the verbal data collected is an essential part of data analysis. Coding is the identification meaningful parts of the text and applying labels on them in order to form thematic ideas. Codes can either be objective, transparent representations of facts or be heuristic tools that enable further investigations (Seidel, 1998; Creswell, 1994). The coded data might be analyzed through descriptive statistics or frequency tables. Descriptive statistics are used to describe the basic features of the data in a study. They provide simple summaries about the sample and the measures. Together with simple graphics analysis, they form the basis of virtually every quantitative analysis of data. The frequency tables are conducted in terms of the frequency of mention of various topics. The interpretation of behavioral data depends on the frequency and the type of behaviors performed.

There are many descriptive data analysis techniques in the literature that use coding process. These include content analysis, framework analysis, and comparative analysis. The details of these analysis techniques are discussed in the following part.

The content analysis is the systematic analysis technique in order to convert texts into content categories by following systematic rules of coding. These rules of coding are used to limit the researcher's bias. Content analysis is helpful to reveal the

focus of the research subjects (individuals, groups, societies, etc.). It quantifies and analyzes the presence, meanings and relationships of such words and concepts, and then, makes inferences about the messages within the texts. The text is coded into manageable content categories. It simply counts the word frequency. The frequency of words reflects the importance of matters (Berelson, 1952; Krippendorff, 1980; Weber, 1990). Content analysis in general is a very advantageous analysis technique since it is appropriate for both quantitative and qualitative applications.

The framework analysis constitutes a hierarchical thematic framework to analyze the data. It is used to classify and organize the data with respect to key themes, concepts and emergent categories. The framework identified in this analysis method is composed of a series of main themes and the related subtopics of these themes. Each main theme is represented by a matrix or table which includes the subtopics appropriate for each case. Cells of the matrix reflect the summaries of the data set. These matrices are used to examine the data for patterns and connections (Ritchie and Lewis, 2003).

The comparative analysis analyzes the data from different settings or groups at the same point of time or from the same time settings or groups over a period of time in order to specify similarities and differences. This method is similar to the constant comparison process in the grounded theory which is used to test newly developed theoretical categories.

To conclude, this chapter discussed the research types available and used in previous investigations on urban integration and life in squatter housing settlements. These were experimental, quasi-experimental, and descriptive research. Although there were examples in the literature for each research approach, most of the researchers followed descriptive and quasi-experimental research. Descriptive researches let the researchers to examine naturally occurring situations. Quasi-experimental research which manipulated variables used in the research establish casual relationships between variables. In these researches, the common data collection method was surveys with open-ended and close-ended interview questions. The previous

researches used descriptive statistic and some simple correlations. These analysis techniques revealed limited relationships between variables in integration studies.

Due to the lack of empirical evidence on rural migrants' perception and evaluation of urban integration, the present study uses qualitative data collection processing to uncover perceived attributes of urban integration and realization urban integration salient to those attributes. It carries out a quantitative analysis on information that is predominantly collected for the purpose of a qualitative analysis. The present study follows qualitative methodologies to extract meaningful structures of rural migrants' perceptions of urban integration which are salient to those responses based on what rural migrants understand about urban integration (Ritchie and Lewis, 2003). I design the study as a multiple-case study performed in the Dikmen district. This study includes the case studies in a squatter housing neighborhood, a transformed squatter housing neighborhood through an improvement plan and a transformed squatter housing neighborhood through an urban transformation project. I gather data at in-depth interviews from the open-ended questions. The following chapter briefly discusses the design of the research, the case study and the data gathering process applied in the present study.

## **CHAPTER 4**

### **THE CASE STUDY AND METHODS**

The major aim of the present research is to explore urban integration from the perceptions of rural migrants and examine the urban integration differences of rural migrants living in a squatter housing neighborhood, a transformed squatter housing neighborhood through an improvement plan, and a transformed squatter housing area through an urban transformation project. The literature does not cover the answers of these questions. This makes the study an exploratory and a comparative study. Thus, I designed this research as a case study. I conducted the case study in one of the oldest rural migrant settlements of Ankara which includes untransformed and differently transformed rural migrant neighborhoods. I performed the study in the Dikmen district in Dikmen Valley urban transformation project area (a transformed squatter housing neighborhood through an urban transformation project), Sokullu Neighborhood (a transformed squatter housing neighborhood through an improvement plan), and Mürsel Uluç-Malazgirt Neighborhood (squatter housing neighborhood).

The present research followed qualitative data collection techniques to uncover rural migrants' urban integration feelings, judgments, behaviors, and features relevant to those feelings and behaviors. I collected the data through in-depth interviews. Interview which is a suitable technique for data gathering in neighborhood studies (Yin, 1994) provided insights about rural migrants' in-depth understanding, realization and evaluation about urban integration in the present study.

This chapter discusses the research approach, the case study, respondents' profile and the data collection process of this study. In the research approach, I discuss the outline of the research questions, and data collection and analytical procedures of the study. In the case study, I present the contextual setting of Ankara, the pilot project in Şentepe, the selection process of the Dikmen district and the Dikmen Valley, Sokullu and Mürsel Uluç-Malazgirt Neighborhoods as case study areas, and the contextual settings of these study areas. In respondents' profile, I explain the sample size and the profiles of respondents with respect to gender, age and birthplace background. In data collection process, I discuss the application process of in-depth interviews and the questions asked to collect the data.

#### **4.1. Research Approach**

This section gives a brief summary on the research questions, and data collection and analytical procedures of the study.

This research design is formulated to answer three major research questions: (1) Can it be possible to describe urban integration with the perceptions of rural migrants? If so, what are the perceptual attributes of urban integration? (2) Which perceptual attributes significantly explain urban integration? and (3) Does urban integration of rural migrants who are living in a transformed squatter housing area through an urban transformation project, a transformed squatter housing area through an improvement plan, and a squatter housing neighborhood.

The answers of these questions do not exist in the literature. The literature is a lack of empirical evidence on rural migrants' perceptions about their own urban integration. The previous researches about integration of rural migrants into urban way of life used the attributes that exist in the literature. Moreover, there is no study in the literature that examines the differences of rural migrants' neighborhoods with respect to perception, realization and evaluation of urban integration. Therefore, this study will overcome the deficiencies of the urban integration literature.

To answer its research questions, the present study followed two major steps. First, it carried out a qualitative data collection process. It conducted this exploratory research as a case study. The research accepted the case study as an appropriate methodology for holistic and in-depth investigations. I performed the research in the Dikmen district in physically different rural migrant neighborhoods. These neighborhoods were Dikmen Valley Housing and Environmental Development Project area, Sokullu Neighborhood, and Mürsel Uluç and Malazgirt Neighborhoods which, respectively, represented a transformed squatter housing area through an urban transformation project, a transformed squatter housing neighborhood through an improvement plan, and a squatter housing neighborhood. I gathered the data at in-depth interviews from the own words of rural migrants without making any distortion on raw data. I performed in-depth interviews with 75 rural migrants (25 rural migrants from each neighborhoods).

Then, this study carried out both qualitative and quantitative analysis processes. First, to explore meaningful structures of urban integration perceptions (emotions, behaviors, features), I used content analysis. Then, I produced association matrices for urban integration perceptions (perceived attributes) that showed the frequency of mentioning each perceived attribute. Second, to categorize the structures of perceptions, I conducted factor analysis. Then, I produced association matrices for realization of urban integration categories (realized attributes) that displayed the frequency of mentioning each realized attribute. To examine the complex relationships between realized attributes and appraisals of urban integration, I used multiple regression analysis. Finally, to extract the rural migrants' urban integration differences who are living in physically different rural migrant neighborhoods (Dikmen Valley, Sokullu Neighborhood, and Mürsel Uluç and Malazgirt Neighborhoods), I conducted discriminant analysis and descriptive statistics.

Table 4.1 displays the outline of hypothesis, research questions, data collection, the type of data, and the analytical procedures of the study that I discussed above. The following section introduces the case study of the research. It includes the selection of study areas and their contextual setting.



**Table 4.1:** The outline of hypothesis, research question, data collection, the type of data, and the analytical procedures of the study

HYPOTHESIS	RESEARCH QUESTION	DATA	DATA GATHERING	DATA ANALYSIS
<b>EXPLORATION/CLASSIFICATION OF PERCEPTION ATTRIBUTES</b>				
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Urban integration can be defined through rural migrants' perceptions</li> <li>There is a linear function of the unobservable common attributes in the perception of urban integration of rural migrants in Dikmen Valley, Sokullu and Mürsel Uluç-Malazgirt Neighborhoods.</li> </ul>	What are the rural migrants' perceived attributes of urban integration?	<b>Frequency of mention</b> (perceptual attributes)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>In-depth interviews</li> <li>Recording</li> <li>Reporting</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Subjective descriptions</li> <li>Association matrices</li> <li>Frequency matrices</li> <li>Content analysis</li> <li>Factor analysis</li> </ul>
<b>RELATIONSHIP OF URBAN INTEGRATION ATTRIBUTES</b>				
The perception of <i>being urban</i> can be explained through the linear relationships of realized attributes (background, economic, social and physical attributes, changing individual characteristics, leisure time activities, organization level, using urban services, and knowledge on city)	What is the relationship between the perception of <i>being urban</i> and background, economic, social and physical attributes, changing individual characteristics, leisure time activities, organization level, using urban services, and knowledge on city?	<b>Frequency of mention</b> (realized attributes; evaluations)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>In-depth interviews</li> <li>Recording</li> <li>Reporting</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Subjective descriptions</li> <li>Frequency matrices</li> <li>Content analysis</li> <li>Transformation of realized attributes in respect to significant perceived attributes</li> <li>Association matrices</li> <li>Multiple regression analysis</li> </ul>
<i>Pleasure and satisfaction from living in the city</i> can be explained through the linear relationships of realized attributes (background, economic, social and physical attributes, changing individual characteristics, leisure time activities, organization level, using urban services, and knowledge on city)	What is the relationship between <i>pleasure and satisfaction from living in the city</i> and background, economic, social and physical attributes, changing individual characteristics, leisure time activities, organization level, using urban services, and knowledge on city?	<b>Frequency of mention</b> (realized attributes; evaluations)		
<b>GROUP DIFFERENCES</b>				
The urban integration of rural migrants in squatter settlements, in improvement plan areas, urban transformation project areas differ significantly from one another.	Which attributes significantly explain the difference between the urban integration of rural migrants living in Dikmen Valley, Sokullu and Mürsel Uluç-Malazgirt N.	<b>Frequency of mention</b> (realized attributes; evaluations)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>In-depth interviews</li> <li>Recording</li> <li>Reporting</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Subjective descriptions</li> <li>Association matrices</li> <li>Discriminant Analysis</li> <li>Descriptive statistics (crosstab application)</li> </ul>

## 4.2. The Case Study

Case study research is a research methodology that is ideal for holistic and in-depth investigations. The researcher of the case study considers not just the voice and perspective of the actors, but also of the relevant groups of actors and the interaction between them. Thus, case studies give multi-perspectives on the given topic (Feagin, Orum and Sjoberg, 1991).

The case study of the present research investigated the in-depth understanding (perceptions) of rural migrants about urban integration; the rural migrants' realization of these perceptions; and their appraisals on their own urban integration. It reveals the multi-dimensions of urban integration from the subjective descriptions of rural migrants on urban integration.

According to Yin (1989), there are three types of case studies: exploratory, explanatory, and descriptive case studies. In exploratory cases, fieldwork and data collection take a crucial role in defining the research questions and hypotheses of the research. The literature provides guidance to the researcher in the case selection of the research process. Pilot projects which are also essential part of exploratory case studies give the opportunity to test the availability of survey questions determined earlier. Explanatory cases are used for doing causal studies.

Pattern-matching technique is suitable while determining the units of analysis in very complex and multivariate cases. Pattern-matching is a situation where several pieces of information from the same case may be related to some theoretical proposition. It compares an empirically based pattern with a predicted one. In descriptive cases, researchers need a descriptive theory or a list of possible problems that may occur during the project before starting the project. The researchers compare activities of each possible situation with each other and with idealized theoretic patterns in descriptive case studies in order to formulate the hypotheses of cause-effect relationships.

In the urban integration literature, there is the lack of empirical evidence on rural migrants' perceptions and evaluations of urban integration. The present research attempts to overcome the deficiency in the literature and to explore the rural migrants' perceptions about urban integration. Thus, this research is designed as an exploratory case study.

Although a case study research is not sampling research, the selection of cases is important for maximizing what can be learned during the research. Case studies can either be single or multiple-case studies, where a multiple-case study must follow a replication logic. The whole study in multiple-cases is composed of facts gathered from various sources, and conclusions drawn on those facts. Since multiple-case studies strengthen the results, they are more confident than single-case ones (Yin, 1993). Since the present research examines the relationship between squatter housing transformation and urban integration of rural migrants, I needed to perform the case study of this research in a squatter housing neighborhood and in ex-squatter housing neighborhoods that transformed through different transformation models. Therefore, I designed this research as a multiple-case study. In this research, the logic of multiple-case studies was both replication and examination of neighborhood differences.

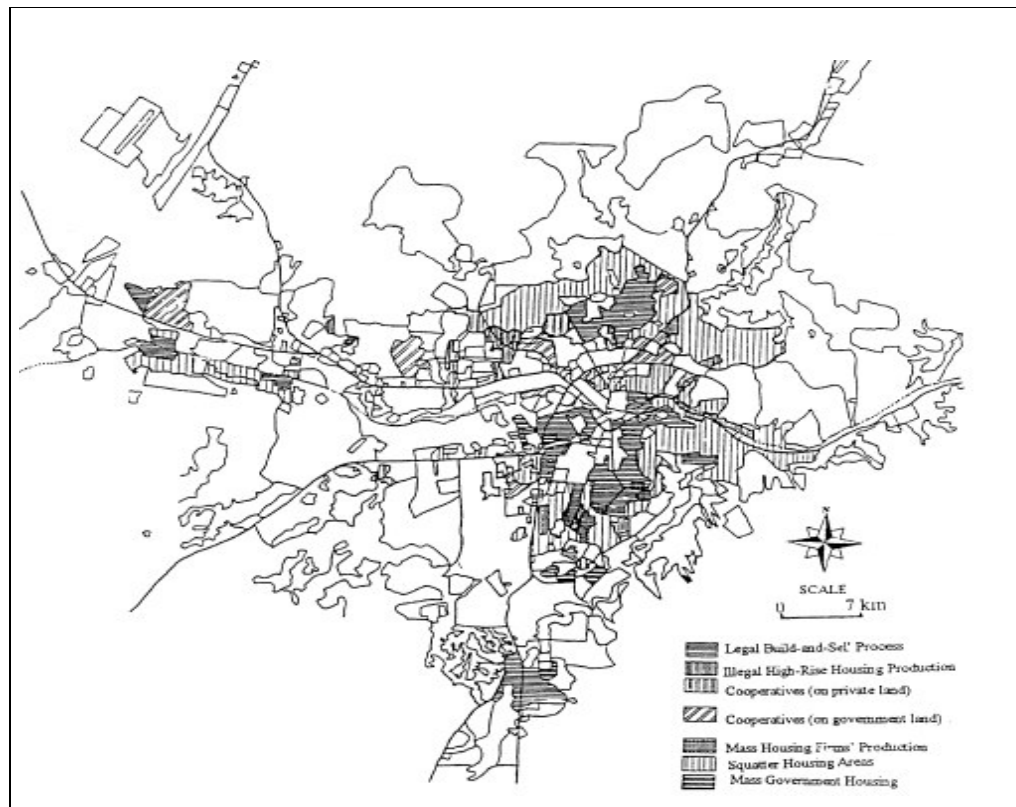
I performed the present case study in Dikmen district in Ankara which included different squatter housing transformation models. I selected Dikmen Valley, Sokullu Neighborhood, and Mürsel Uluç and Malazgirt Neighborhoods to represent, respectively, a squatter housing neighborhood, a transformed squatter housing neighborhood through an improvement plan, and a transformed squatter housing area through an urban transformation project model in Dikmen district.

The following sections discuss the selection process and contextual setting of the study area (Dikmen), and the minor study areas (the Dikmen Valley, Sokullu Neighborhood, and Mürsel Uluç and Malazgirt Neighborhoods). However, I first need to discuss the contextual setting of Ankara with respect to squatter housing

transformation in order to understand the general character of the study areas in this research.

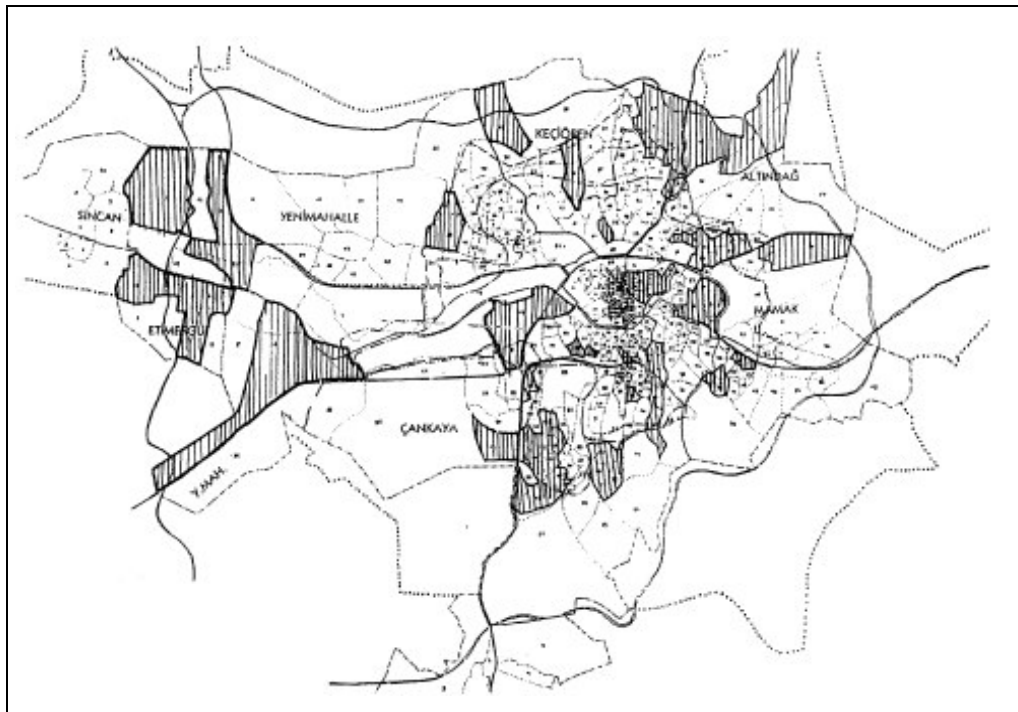
#### 4.2.1. The Contextual Setting of Ankara

This section presents the contextual setting of the city Ankara with respect to its squatter housing transformation process through improvement plans and urban transformation projects.



**Figure 2:** Squatter Housing Areas in Ankara in 1985 (Source: Dündar, 2001, pp 392)

Ankara was a modest town in Anatolia before the foundation of the Republic. After the foundation of Turkish Republic, one of the important planning interventions was elevating Ankara to the status of a capital city. Following the planned growth in the first years of the Republic in Ankara as a symbol of Turkish modernization, rural people started migrating from villages to Ankara in the late 1940s, and began to build their squatter housings. The city surrounded by squatter housing from the 1950s onwards. The improvements in transportation technology enabled middle and high-income groups to leave high-density inner areas and move into periphery housing zones. The squatter housing neighborhoods built on physical thresholds such as valley bottoms and sloping hillsides. Those neighborhoods that surrounded the extended city were located as near as possible to the business center and main transportation axes of the city (Altaban, 1997; Şenyapılı, 1997).



**Figure 3:** Improvement plan Areas in Ankara in 1997 (Source: Dündar, 2001, pp 394, and Greater Municipality of Ankara)

The transformation of squatter housing areas first came to the agenda in the series of Improvement and Development Laws issued after 1948. These laws, unlike the previous amnesty laws that legalized the existing squatter housing areas and forbade the construction of new ones, aimed to achieve a rapid and mass scale spatial transformation in squatter housing areas. These laws involved the demolition of squatter housing areas, the unification of irregular parcels, the redesign of these areas to provide new parcel patterns (maximum 400m<sup>2</sup>), and permission the construction of at most four-storey apartment buildings on squatter housing land through improvement plans. (Figure 2 shows the squatter housing areas in Ankara in the year 1985 and Figure 3 shows the improvement plan areas in Ankara in 1997). This development attracted both small-scale builders and large development firms for transformation of squatter housing areas (Şenyapılı and Türel, 1996).

Small scale developers who worked with build-and-sell model transformed the squatter housing areas that had location advantage. They mostly functioned in the most accessible locations such as near access roads, prestigious residential neighborhoods and recreational areas. They built four-five storey apartment buildings on squatter housing land in exchange for a few dwellings in the building which they sold for profit. In squatter housing areas with less location advantage, the owner of the squatter houses with their own savings transformed their houses into family apartments. On the other hand, large development firms entered the most advantageously located squatter housing areas in the city center and transformed them into large scale prestigious residential neighborhoods. (Şenyapılı and Türel, 1996; Dündar, 2001).

According to the study of Şenyapılı and Türel (1996), implemented improvement plans transformed the largest part of the existing squatter housing areas (11.819 ha of 10.580 ha) in the second half of the 1990s. Table 4.2 shows the squatter housing stock and implemented improvement plans in Ankara in the year 1991.

The implementation of improvement plans resulted in three major problems on urban space. First, they increased the population density in transformed areas. Second, to

increase the rent obtained from the transformed area, they created living areas with limited social service and green areas. Finally, the new settlement pattern broke the neighborhood relations and mutual support that existed in squatter housing areas (Dündar, 2001).

**Table 4.2:** Squatter housing stock and implemented improvement plans in Ankara in 1991 (Source: Şenyapılı and Türel, 1996; pp 43-44)

Administrative District	Existing Squatter Housing Area (ha)	Implemented Improvement Plan Area	
		(ha)	(%)
Altındağ	1668	1567	94
Çankaya	2171	1495	69
Etimesgut	633	368	57
Gölbaşı	264	264	100
Mamak	4147	4007	97
Keçiören	1970	1893	96
Sincan	9	9	100
Yenimahalle	957	957	100
Total	11,819	10,580	90

At the end of the 1980s, the large-scale squatter housing transformation projects took the place of improvement plan implementations in Ankara. Urban transformation projects brought new conceptual developments such as public–private partnerships and public participation. Those projects supported high-rise constructions with multi-storeys and more green space and social services. All urban transformation projects aimed to transform the squatter housing zones which could be transformed with the improvement plans due to low rent, shared ownership and economic insufficiency of the inhabitants (Dündar, 2001).

Today, the squatter housing areas in Ankara are located in Altındağ, Çankaya, Etimesgut, Gölbaşı, Mamak, Keçiören, Sincan and Yenimahalle are in a very rapid transformation process. The authorities plan to transform the squatter housing areas in Gölbaşı, Keçiören and Sincan through improvement plans, and the rest through urban transformation projects (Dündar, 2001).

This section explained the transformation process of Ankara. The following sections discuss the selection process and contextual setting of study areas that located in Ankara.

#### **4.2.2. The Selection Process and Contextual Setting of Study Areas**

The multi-case studies of the present exploratory research were performed in Dikmen district in Ankara. Before performing these studies, I carried out a pilot project in Şentepe district in Ankara. Through the pilot project which was an essential part of exploratory case study (Yin, 1989), I tested the availability of the in-depth interview questions that I had prepared.

This section includes the rationale of selecting both Şentepe and Dikmen districts. It also discusses the contextual setting of the pilot project area in Şentepe and case study areas in Dikmen.

##### **4.2.2.1. The Pilot Project in Şentepe**

The pilot project of the present study was performed in Çiğdemtepe Neighborhood in the Şentepe district. I selected the Şentepe district as a pilot project area since it is one of the oldest squatter housing zones of Ankara. Moreover, it includes both squatter houses and transformed squatter houses through improvement plans in which rural migrants are living. The transformation of this district through improvement plans has been prevalent since the 1980s. It has just entered to an urban transformation process through an urban renewal project.



The Çiğdemtepe Neighborhood, which is composed of apartment buildings and a small number of squatter houses, was randomly identified as a pilot project area in the Şentepe district. The apartment buildings in this neighborhood were constructed after the squatter houses of the 1960s or 1970s were demolished. This neighborhood has not experienced squatter housing transformation through an urban renewal project.

I performed a pilot project with 27 rural migrants living in the Çiğdemtepe Neighborhood. 19 of 27 rural migrants are living in apartment buildings, and the rest are still living in squatter houses. 23 of 27 rural migrants are female. The primary purpose of this pilot study was to test the availability of determined in-depth interview questions. It also provided me to obtain preliminary information on rural migrants' life in the city, their various social, cultural and economic features, and their social integration into the urban life.

#### **4.2.2.2. The Rationale of Selecting Dikmen as a Study Area**

The case studies of the present research were performed in Dikmen Valley Housing and Environmental Development Project area, Sokullu Neighborhood, and Mürsel Uluç-Malazgirt Neighborhood in the Dikmen district. This section discusses the rationale of selecting these study areas in Dikmen for the case study of this research. It also gives brief information about the contextual setting of the Dikmen district.

The Dikmen district is one of the oldest rural migrant settlements in Ankara. It was the first and the only squatter housing district that was close to the central business district of Ankara. The squatter housing development process in Dikmen started in the 1950s. In time, the number of both rural migrants and squatter houses increased. For instance, in Dikmen Valley, the number of squatter housing units reached 1,916 with nearly 10,000 inhabitants in 20 years (Metropol İmar, 1991). In parallel to the improvement and development laws, mostly speculative house builders transformed the squatter houses of the 1950s into four-five storey apartment buildings. In the end of the 1980s, an alternative squatter housing transformation model, the urban

transformation project model, has been developed to overcome the shortages of improvement plan model in Turkey. The application of this model in Ankara was started with Dikmen Valley Housing and Environmental Development Project in 1989 (Türker-Devecigil, 2005). Two of the five implementation zones of the project were completed, and the third implementation zone is about to complete. Today, the Dikmen district is one of the densely populated housing quarters of Ankara which includes 17 neighborhoods.

I selected the Dikmen district as the study area of the present study, since it involves neighborhoods transformed with different squatter housing transformation models. It includes neighborhoods transformed with improvement plans, the Dikmen Valley urban transformation project area, and a few number of squatter houses in the south that are not transformed yet. There are also other districts in Ankara that include neighborhoods with same characteristics in Dikmen such as Cankaya and Ayrancı districts. However, the Dikmen Valley urban transformation project is the only project in Ankara that displays three of the following features together.

First, Dikmen Valley urban transformation project is the oldest urban transformation project model in Turkey. This is an important criterion since there is a positive relationship between integration and time spent in the new living area (i.e. Levine, 1973; Kartal, 1978; Şenyapılı, 1979; Türksoy, 1983; and Erman, 1998). Rural migrants (rightholders) have been living in transformed area for at least 7-8 years. This means they have been experiencing their new physical (living) environment for at least 7-8 years. GEÇAK Urban Redevelopment Project in Çankaya and Portakal Çiçeği Urban Development Project in Ayrancı are the other oldest transformation projects in Ankara that also satisfy this condition.

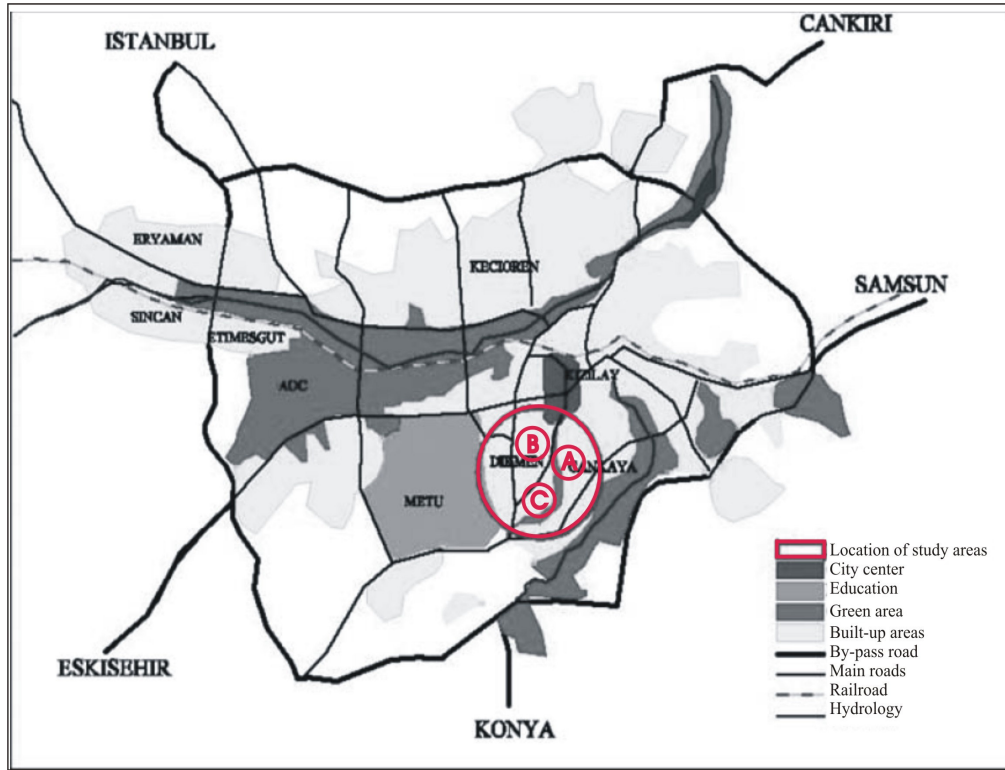
Second, Dikmen Valley urban transformation project provided housing for rightholders (ex-squatter housing inhabitants) in the project area. The project aimed to provide houses to 1480 rightholders in the first and the second implementation zones (Türker-Devecigil, 2003). This condition eliminates Portakal Çiçeği Urban Development Project since it relocated the rightholders to the north side of the city in

the Karapürçek district. Whereas, since GEÇAK Urban Redevelopment Project provided housing for 47 rightholders in the project area (Kuzu, 1997), it satisfies this condition.

Third, in Dikmen Valley urban transformation project area, the number of rural migrants still living in the project areas was enough to fulfill this research. In the year 2003, the number of right-holders resided in the valley was 342 (Türker-Devecigil, 2003). According to the interviews with neighborhood muhtar, there are approximately 50 families living in this project area. This condition eliminates the GEÇAK Urban Redevelopment Project since 8 families left in the project area. The rightholder families leaved the project area because they did not adapt into the new lifestyle that the project presented (Uzun, 2006).

The combination of these reasons discussed above supports the selection of the Dikmen district as a study area in this research. Since this research aims to examine the relationship between squatter housing transformation and urban integration, I performed the case studies of this research in three physically different neighborhoods of Dikmen: Dikmen Valley urban transformation project area, Sokullu Neighborhood, and Malazgirt-Mürsel Uluç Neighborhood. In this research, these neighborhoods, respectively, represented a transformed squatter housing neighborhood through an urban transformation project, a transformed squatter housing neighborhood through an improvement plan, and a squatter housing neighborhood.

The total study area of the present research in Dikmen locates in Ankara's southern urban development zone. It is located between one of the most prestigious residential districts of Ankara (Çankaya) in the east, the city center (Kızılay) in the north, and the METU forest in the south and west. The area stretches along the southern part of Ankara for approximately 6 km (Greater City Municipality of Ankara). Figure 4 displays the location of the study areas (Dikmen Valley urban transformation project area, Sokullu Neighborhood, and Malazgirt-Mürsel Uluç Neighborhood) in Ankara.



**Figure 4:** The Location of The Study Areas in Ankara (A: Dikmen Valley Housing and Environmental Development Project area -Efe and Yeşil Vadi Streets, B: Sokullu Neighborhood, C: Mürsel Uluç-Malazgirt Neighborhood) (Source: Adapted from the map of Dikmen Valley urban transformation project area, Metropolitan İmar, 1994)

This section introduced the rationale of selecting the Dikmen district as a major study area of this research. The following part explains the rationale of selecting the minor study areas, and the contextual setting of these areas.

#### 4.2.2.3. The Contextual Setting of Study Areas

This section discusses the contextual settings of three study areas in Dikmen: Dikmen Valley Housing and Environmental Development Project area, Sokullu Neighborhood, and Mürsel Uluç-Malazgirt Neighborhood.

#### 4.2.2.3.1. Dikmen Valley Housing and Environmental Development Project Area

I selected the Dikmen Valley urban transformation project area as a study area for a transformed squatter housing area through an urban transformation project since it is the only urban transformation project area in Dikmen.



**Figure 5:** Dikmen Valley Urban Transformation Project Area (Yeşil Vadi Street)  
(Photographed by Z. Ezgi Kahraman, May 2007)

The project area is located in-between Ayrancı (in the east) and Dikmen (in the west), and approximately 2,5 km far away from the city center. The people who are

the rightholders (ex-squatter house owners) of this area were living in squatter houses of Ayrancı and Dikmen until the end of the 1980s. After the completion of the project, these people started to live in both 5 storey apartment buildings of the first implementation zone which is located in Yeşil Vadi Street (see Figure 5), and 10 storey apartment buildings of the second implementation zone which is located in Efe Street (see Figure 6).



**Figure 6:** Dikmen Valley Urban Transformation Project Area (Efe Street)  
(Photographed by Z. Ezgi Kahraman, May 2007)

Although 1480 squatter housing inhabitants were identified as rightholders before the construction process of the project (Türker-Devecigil, 2003), the number of the rightholders decreased sharply in time. According to the field surveys, 22% of the



title-holders sold their houses in the valley since 1997; in 2002, 37% of all title-holders rented their houses. In the year 2003, the number of right-holders resided in the valley decreased to 342 (Türker-Devecigil, 2003). According to interviews that I made with the neighborhood mukhtar, this number decreased in the last five years. The mukhtar of the neighborhood stated that approximately 50 families are regularly living in these two implementation zones. Now let us discuss Dikmen Valley Housing and Environmental Development Project and its contextual setting briefly.

Dikmen Valley Housing and Environmental Development Project aims to transform the valley to a recreation area on a city scale, to create a commercial, cultural and social urban node for the city and to provide housing for squatter housing people in the project area by using relocation model (see Figure 7) (Metropol İmar, 1994; Uzun; 2003).



**Figure 7:** Dikmen Valley Urban Transformation Project Area (Photographed by Z. Ezgi Kahraman, May 2007)

The project which encompasses 158 hectares containing 2300 squatter housings with 9809 residents started in 1989. The project involved the demolition of all squatter houses in the project area and aims to solve the housing need of 1080 squatters in 550 houses. It consists of five implementation zones and first two phases of the project were completed. The squatter housing inhabitants were moved out of the area to temporary residences as tenants whose rents were paid by the municipality. After the demolition, small, prefabricated apartment houses were built for squatter housing residents (Dündar, 2001; Türker-Devecigil, 2003).

In the first and second implementation zones, new housing constructions were located at the upper sides of the valley integrated with the existing dense housing, with a green-recreation stripe at the valley bottom. Since Dikmen Valley has been a physical threshold separating upper-income groups in the west and lower-income groups in the east, the project aimed to integrate these two income groups by increasing socio-cultural activities in the valley. The residential areas were located only in the upper parts of the valley in order to allow resettlement of the squatter housing population and also to yield extra rent for finance of the project (Metropol İmar,1991; Türker-Devecigil, 2003; Uzun, 2005). Furthermore, buildings containing commercial centers, municipal services and car parking facilities were constructed under the name of Valley Gates. These gates served not only as social infrastructure but also had financial purposes (Türker-Devecigil, 2005).

The project provides a high-density residential settlement. In 1996, the total population in the project area was 9809. The total population of the area increased 183,50% after the completion of the project's first and second implementation zones (Dündar, 2003).

The Dikmen Valley project is based on public participation process. This process included local governments and squatter housing owners. These groups were actively involved in the participation mechanism, which was composed of face-to-face meetings and decision committees. The face-to-face meetings took place at the beginning of the project to convince the squatter housing owners to take part in this



project. The housing cooperatives were encouraged within the projects to include squatter housing owners in the decision-making mechanism and to promote social communication and solidarity patterns. Their main responsibility as representatives of the four neighborhoods during the decision-making process was keeping their members continuously informed of the project development while passing information from their members to project developers (Metropol İmar, 1992). This project is the first public participatory project completed up to a level in which a degree of consensus was established between the squatter housing owners and decision-making authorities. However, these participation mechanisms worked at the beginning but did not continue after the municipal elections of 1994. During the ten years of the implementation process, the project principles and terms of agreement were changed and the participatory character of the project was totally lost since the main issue turned into sharing the values generated by the project (Türker-Devecigil, 2005).

Although the Dikmen Valley model aimed the social integration and provided a more flexible environment for it, this project has some shortcomings related with this integration. The danger of displacement of low-income groups remains as one of the weaknesses of the project. In the Dikmen Valley, in 1997, the right-holders occupied 49% of the total social housing units completed (Dündar, 1998). In 2003, this ratio decreased to 39% (Türker-Devecigil, 2003).

The second problem encountered in such project areas is the social polarization created between the residents of the social houses and the luxury houses. In the first and the second implementation zones, 1047 luxury houses were built for high-income groups using the municipal service areas and 882 social houses were built for squatter housing owners. Most of the ex-squatter housing owners complained about the low quality of materials used in kitchens and bathrooms. They criticized the construction of the houses in the municipal service areas because of increasing residential density results in limited parking areas, lack of children's' playgrounds and sports areas. Moreover, they reflected their discomfort due to the high-rise luxury houses (Türker-Devecigil, 2005).

This project can be referred as successful in sharing the financial values generated in the valley compared to the improvement plan model. However, the share targeted the squatter housing owners and disregarded the tenants. This tendency forms the last shortcoming of the project. There is a tendency in government levels to see the Dikmen Valley model as the most convenient way of dealing with the squatter housing transformation problems. However, this model is far from solving the problems of squatter housing tenants who account for most of the population residing in squatter housing areas (Türker-Devecigil, 2003).

In sum, Dikmen Valley Housing and Environmental Development Project provided higher-quality urban spaces with relatively fair distribution of urban services compared to the neighborhoods transformed with improvement plans. On one hand, project area has location advantages. It is located along one of the major recreation areas of Ankara, and is very close to the city center. On the other hand, it presents living environment to the ex-squatter house owners (rightholders) which is very different from the one in squatter houses. Since the ones who could not adapt into the new life and who wanted to make profit from the dwelling units sold their houses, there are very small number of rightholders still living in the project area.

#### **4.2.2.3.2. Sokullu Neighborhood**

I selected Sokullu Neighborhood as the study area for a transformed squatter housing area through an improvement plan, since it was completed its transformation earlier than other transformed neighborhoods in Dikmen.

As Dikmen has been mostly transformed through improvement plans, there are other neighborhoods that represent transformed squatter housing areas through improvement plans such as Öveçler, İlker and Keklikpınarı Neighborhoods. However, these neighborhoods are newly transformed areas in comparison to Sokullu Neighborhood. As I mentioned before, the length of time spent in the new living environment is an important factor in urban integration (Levine, 1973; Kartal,

1978; Şenyapılı, 1979; Türksoy, 1983; and Erman, 1998). Moreover, the neighborhood muhtars of these neighborhoods mentioned that most of the rightholders in these neighborhoods sold their houses and resided mostly to Sincan and Pursaklar.



**Figure 8:** Sokullu Neighborhood (Nimet Street) (Photographed by Z. Ezgi Kahraman, June 2007)

Sokullu Neighborhood is located in the middle of Dikmen. It is approximately 2,5 km far away from the center of the city and in a walking distance to the Dikmen Valley recreational area. However, the neighborhood itself is lack of green areas. There are 3 small parks in the neighborhood. This is the result of the settlement pattern that improvement plans has been presenting.

Sokullu Neighborhood is an ex-squatter housing neighborhood that completed its urban transformation 10-15 years ago. The speculative house builders who were small entrepreneurs with limited money obtained the land of squatter houses by contracting the owner of the squatter houses in Sokullu Neighborhood. They got the necessary permits and the building project, and constructed the apartment buildings. Then, the dwelling units in the apartment blocks constructed in one parcel and were shared between squatter housing owners and the speculative house builder. Most of the time speculative house builders who got some amount of profit at the end of this process sold the dwelling units in order to provide income to construct new apartment buildings. The squatter houses in this neighborhood were turned into apartment buildings with 4-5 storeys (see Figure 8 and 9).



**Figure 9:** Sokullu Neighborhood (Salkımsöğüt Street) (Photographed by Z. Ezgi Kahraman, June 2007)

Sokullu Neighborhood is a neighborhood whose population has been increasing over time. According to the recorded data in the neighborhood muhktar, the population of the neighborhood is 11.320 today, while this number was 9.010 in the 2000 population census. The recorded data shows that approximately 60% of the population is the owners of the houses. Since these people are from different cities of the Middle Anatolia such as Çankırı, Çorum and Yozgat, the largest part of the house owners in this neighborhood might be the rightholders (squatter housing inhabitants) before transformation through an improvement plan. However, I do not have the data on the exact number of rightholders. The tenants constitute 40% of the population. There may be two reasons of such a big ratio. The new owners of dwelling units that bought the shares of speculative house builders in the apartment building may have rented their houses, or the ex-squatter house owners (rightholders) in the neighborhood may have sold their houses.

The population living in this neighborhood has various education levels including primary school, secondary school, high school and university and master graduates. The recorded data in the neighborhood muhktar shows that the population is composed of 26% primary school graduates; 25% university and master graduates; 24% high school graduates; and 10% secondary school graduates. According to the population census in 2000, the population had 26% primary school graduates; 24% university and master graduates; 23% high school graduates; and 10% secondary school graduates. This means there is no significant difference in the education level of the population between 2000 and 2008. Additionally, the recorded data displays that 90% of the occupational composition in the neighborhood includes teachers, civil servants, workers and students.

In sum, Sokullu Neighborhood was a squatter housing neighborhood that transformed through an improvement plan. The neighborhood has location advantages, but also disadvantages due to the settlement pattern. It is close to the city center and one of the major recreational areas of Ankara. However, the improvement plan implementations created a densely populated neighborhood without green areas, although the neighborhood includes 4-5 storey apartment

buildings. The ex-squatter house owners which constitute the largest part of the population have been living the in the transformed neighborhood for 10-15 years.

#### **4.2.2.3.3. Mürsel Uluç-Malazgirt Neighborhoods**

I selected Mürsel Uluç and Malazgirt Neighborhoods as the study areas for a squatter housing neighborhood since they are the only neighborhoods for this kind in Dikmen whose neighborhood muhktars and primary school principles volunteered to cooperate with me in this research. In this study, I accepted two of these neighborhoods as a single neighborhood since the number of squatter houses in either of these neighborhoods was not enough to conduct the present case study. According to the interview with the neighborhood muhktars, the total number of squatter houses in both neighborhoods is not more than 60.

Dikmen is a rapidly transforming district. There are not many squatter houses left in the district since all the neighborhoods were transformed or are now being transformed through improvement plans. Therefore, it is now impossible to find a pure squatter housing neighborhood in Dikmen. There are also other neighborhoods in Dikmen that include squatter houses such as İlker and Keklikpınarı. However, the number of squatter houses in these neighborhoods was not enough to fulfill this research.

These neighborhoods are rapidly transforming neighborhoods. Their transformation process started in the end of the 1990s and still continues. Most of the squatter houses in these neighborhoods have turned into apartment buildings with 7-8 storeys. There are very few squatter houses left in both neighborhoods (see Figure 10 and 11). According to the interview with the neighborhood muhktars, in the year 2000, there were 100-150 squatter houses in the Malazgirt Neighborhood, and 200-300 squatter houses in Mürsel Uluç Neighborhood. However, today, the number of squatter houses decreased to 30 in Malazgirt Neighborhood, and to 20 in Mürsel Uluç Neighborhood. The new settlement pattern provides a high-dense residential area with less green areas. There are just four small parks in Mürsel Uluç



Neighborhood and two small parks in the Malazgirt Neighborhood. The neighborhood muhktars stated that these neighborhoods seemed greener than today before the transformation of the squatter houses into apartment buildings



**Figure 10:** Mürsel Uluç-Malazgirt Neighborhoods (Photographed by Z. Ezgi Kahraman, April, 2007)

Mürsel Uluç and Malazgirt Neighborhoods are located in the southern part of Dikmen. Oran which is one of the prestigious residential neighborhoods of Ankara, and the Dikmen Valley settled in the eastern part of these neighborhoods. They are approximately 8 km far away from the city center.

Since there is a rapid transformation in these neighborhoods from squatter houses to apartment buildings, the density and the profile of residents have been changing

rapidly. According to 2000 population census, the population of Malazgirt Neighborhood is 7.130. However, the recorded data in the neighborhood muhtar shows that 9.970 residents are living in the neighborhood today. In Mürsel Uluç Neighborhood, the population was 20.290 in 2000, and today this number has reached to 24.880. This means that the total population in these neighborhoods has increased approximately 30% in seven years.



**Figure 11:** Mürsel Uluç-Malazgirt Neighborhoods (Photographed by Z. Ezgi Kahraman, April, 2007)

The population living in these neighborhoods has various education levels including primary school, secondary school, high school and university and master graduates. The recorded data in Malazgirt Neighborhood muhtar shows that the population is



composed of 29% primary school graduates; 22% high school graduates; 19% university and master graduates; and 14% secondary school graduates. According to the population census in 2000, the population had 31% primary school graduates; 18% high school graduates; 16% university and master graduates; and 12% secondary school graduates. The situation is almost same in Mürsel Uluç Neighborhood. Today, the population is composed of 29% primary school graduates; 23% high school graduates; 20% university and master graduates; and 11% secondary school graduates. The population census in the year 2000 displays that the neighborhood population includes 35% primary school graduates; 20% high school graduates; 17% university and master graduates; and 13% secondary school graduates. Additionally, the recorded data displays that 80% of the occupational composition in these neighborhood includes teachers, civil servants, policeman, workers and sellers in the bazaar.

The numbers above show that, in both neighborhoods, there is a significant increase in the education level of the residents after transformation from squatter houses to apartment buildings. From this data, I may conclude that the ex-squatter house inhabitants leaved these neighborhoods after transformation. According to the interviews with the neighborhood muhktars, the ex-squatter house inhabitants resided mostly to the other squatter houses in Dikmen which have not demolished yet.

In sum, Malazgirt and Mürsel Uluç Neighborhood include a few number of squatter houses and mostly apartment buildings transformed from squatter houses through an improvement plan. Although their transformation did not started very long time ago, their transformations are about to complete. The physical transformation has changed the socio-economic status of residents in these neighborhoods as well. The education level of the residents has increased significantly in seven years. The neighborhoods have location advantages, but also disadvantages due to the settlement pattern. It is close to the city center. However, the improvement plan implementations have been creating a densely populated neighborhood without green areas.

This section discussed the selection process of study areas- Dikmen Valley urban transformation project area, Sokullu Neighborhood, and Mürsel Uluç-Malazgirt Neighborhood- in Dikmen. It presented the rationale of selecting Dikmen and these neighborhoods as study areas. Additionally, it gave brief information about the contextual setting of these areas. The following section discusses the sample size and characteristics of respondents in the study areas.

### **4.3. Respondents' Profile**

I performed the case study of this research with totally 75 rural migrants living in three physically different neighborhoods in the Dikmen district. This section discusses the sample size and the profiles of respondents.

In order to compare the urban integration of rural migrants in these neighborhoods, I needed to select equal sample size in each neighborhood. I determined the sample size of the study in each neighborhood with respect to the number of rural migrants (rightholders) still living in Dikmen Valley project area and the number of rural migrants still living in squatter houses in Mürsel Uluç-Malazgirt Neighborhood.

In the Dikmen Valley, there are approximately 50 rural migrant families (rightholders) living in the project area. In Mürsel Uluç-Malazgirt Neighborhood, there are approximately 60 rural families living in squatter houses. In both neighborhoods, 25 respondents volunteered to participate in interviews. To have equal sample size in each neighborhood, I also interviewed 25 rural migrants in Sokullu Neighborhood.

I specified the respondents of the study through the guidance of neighborhood mukhtars and primary school (Salih Alptekin Primary School in A. Ayrancı Neighborhood; 27 Aralık Lions Primary School in Malazgirt Neighborhood; Yenilik Primary School in Mürsel Uluç Neighborhood; Reşatbey Primary School in Sokullu Neighborhood) principals in each neighborhood. I made small interviews with neighborhood mukhtars and primary school principals to determine the respondents and to obtain background information about the neighborhoods and their residents.

**Table 4.3:** Distribution of the sample according to the neighborhood lived, gender, age and birthplace differences.

Background			Sample in			Total
			Dikmen Valley	Sokullu	Mürsel Uluç/ Malazgirt	
GENDER	Female	Count	20	21	22	<b>63</b>
		% within Neighborh.	80%	84%	88%	<b>84%</b>
	Male	Count	5	4	3	<b>12</b>
		% within Neighborh.	20%	16%	12%	<b>16%</b>
AGE	Between 35-50	Count	10	12	12	<b>34</b>
		% within Neighborh.	40%	48%	48%	<b>45.3%</b>
	Between 20-35	Count	4	10	11	<b>25</b>
		% within Neighborh.	16%	40%	44%	<b>33.3%</b>
	Between 50-60	Count	11	3	3	<b>17</b>
		% within Neighborh.	44%	12%	12%	<b>22.7%</b>
BIRTH PLACE	Middle Anatolia	Count	20	21	11	<b>52</b>
		% within Neighborh.	80%	84%	44%	<b>69.3%</b>
	East Anatolia	Count	3	4	14	<b>21</b>
		% within Neighborh.	12%	16%	56%	<b>28%</b>
	Black Sea	Count	2	0	0	<b>2</b>
		% within Neighborh.	8%	0	0	<b>2.7%</b>

In each neighborhood, I interviewed only one person from each rural migrant family who agreed to speak and answer the questions. In the Dikmen Valley and Sokullu Neighborhood, I only interviewed rural migrants who lived in squatter houses before they transformed into apartment building. In Mürsel Uluç-Malazgirt Neighborhood, I only interviewed rural migrants who were still living in squatter houses during the data collection process of the study.

In sum, I totally interviewed 75 rural migrants in Dikmen, 25 migrants from each neighborhood (the Dikmen Valley, Sokullu, and Mürsel Uluç-Malazgirt Neighborhoods). Table 4.3 displays the distribution of the sample according to gender, age, and birthplace. The sample in each neighborhood was between the ages of 20 to 60. The sample in this age group can easily express their feelings, behaviors, thoughts. I attempt to obtain a diverse sample, by sampling rural migrants from different living environments, gender, age and birth place backgrounds. The sample was composed of 84% females and 16% males. Looking at the age groups, the resulting sample had 33.3% between 20 and 35 years old, 44% between 35 and 50 years old and 22.7% between 50 and 60 years old. According to the birthplaces, the sample had 69.3% from Middle Anatolia, 28% from East Anatolia, and 2.7% from Black Sea.

#### **4.4. Data Collection**

In the present study, I used in-depth interview technique to gather the data on rural migrants' urban integration. Interview which provides insight into events is a suitable technique for data gathering in neighborhood studies (Yin, 1994). In this study, the purpose of the in-depth interview application was to collect data on rural migrants' in-depth understanding, realization and evaluation about urban integration.

I started to collect the data in March 2007 in Dikmen Valley and completed in July 2007 in Sokullu Neighborhood. I interviewed 46 rural migrants in their houses. However, the rest of the sample (29 rural migrants) did not let me enter into their houses that I interviewed them in the meeting rooms of primary schools (Yenilik

primary school in Mürsel Uluç Neighborhood, 27 Aralık Lions primary school in Malazgirt Neighborhood, and Reşatbey primary school in Sokullu Neighborhood). Since the place where the interview was performed was not an important factor in my study, it might not have a noticeable affect on the variation of responses. Nevertheless, I personally believed that the respondents who were interviewed in their homes felt themselves more relax and secure than others.

At the beginning of the interviews, I asked rural migrants to record and report the interviews and to take their photographs. Although all of them let me record and report their interviews, most of them wanted me not to have other people listen their voice records. Moreover, neither of them allowed me to take their photographs. Therefore, I recorded all of the interviews without taking any photos.

Before the interviews, I told them to inform me if they did not understand the questions. Moreover, I underlined that there was no right or wrong answers for the questions in the interviews that they freely expressed themselves. Since I determined the sample with the reference of the primary school principals and neighborhood mukhtars of the neighborhoods, the interviews were performed in a friendly atmosphere. They were as if they had been a part of daily conversations with friends. Thus, I could easily build up a trust relationship with each member of the sample. Each in-depth interview took at least two hours.

**Table 4.4:** The content of in-depth interview question groups and questions that they include

General Questions						
- Could you summarize your daily life routines? (The question belongs to Group 1)		- What does it mean to be an urbanite? (The question belongs to Group 2)		- Do you feel yourself an urbanite or not, why? (The question belongs to Group 3)		
Group of Extra Questions						
Group 1	Group 2	Group 3	Group 4	Group 5	Group 6	Group 7
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• DAILY LIFE STORIES</li> </ul> <p>- Could you give some information about your family and yourself?</p> <p>- How long have you been in Ankara?</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• PERCEPTION OF URBAN INTEGRATION</li> </ul> <p>- What are needed to be an urbanite?</p> <p>- What are the differences between an urbanite and a villager</p> <p>- What does it mean to adjust/adapt into urban way of life?</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• EVALUATION OF URBAN INTEGRATION</li> </ul> <p>- Could you please evaluate yourself as an urbanite over 5? Why is it so?</p> <p>- Could you please evaluate yourself satisfaction/pleasure from living in the city over 5?</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• PHYSICAL ENVIRONMENT</li> </ul> <p>- Which parts of Ankara have you lived?</p> <p>- Why did you change your neighborhood?</p> <p>- How did you own this house?</p> <p>- What are the differences between life in the city and in the village?</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• SOCIAL RELATIONS</li> </ul> <p>- With whom do you meet the most in Ankara?</p> <p>- Do you have villagers or relatives in the city, how are your relations with them?</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• INDIVIDUAL MANNERS</li> </ul> <p>- What has changed in your life after resided to the city?</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• KNOWLEDGE ON CITY</li> </ul> <p>- Which places and districts of Ankara will you talk about to a person who does not know Ankara?</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• USAGE OF URBAN INSTITUTIONS</li> </ul> <p>- Which institutions do you use for your daily needs?</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• PARTICIPATION TO URBAN ACTIVITIES</li> </ul> <p>- What are you doing in your spare time?</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• FUTURE EXPECTATIONS</li> </ul> <p>- What are your future expectations from yourself and your children</p>

In this study, through in-depth interviews, I aimed to reveal the perceptions of rural migrants about urban integration, their realization of urban integration with respect to their perceptions, and evaluations of their own urban integration. To satisfy this aim, I started the dialog with three general questions about urban integration. These questions are as follows: (i) could you summarize one of your day; (ii) what does it mean to be an urbanite; (iii) do you feel yourself an urbanite or not, why.

Then, to complement, I asked extra questions to the ones whose answers were deficient to understand their urban integration. But, note that I did not need to ask extra questions to the ones whose answers to the general questions also included the answers of extra questions. The extra questions were driven and generalized mainly from the urban migration, squatter housing and urban integration literature and questions of the previous survey studies in Turkey.

I organized the content of these extra questions in seven groups: (1) daily life stories; (2) physical environment; (3) perceptions of urban integration; (4) evaluation of urban integration; (5) social relations and individual manners; (6) knowledge on city, usage of urban institutions and participation to urban activities; and (7) expectations. Table 4.4 displays the content of question groups and the questions that they include. (Appendix 1 displays the whole in-depth interview questions of the present study).

In the first group, the questions referred to the daily life stories of rural migrants. I asked two questions in this group: (i) could you give some information about your family and yourself; and (ii) how long have you been in Ankara. With this group of questions, I expected to obtain the data on rural migrants' background information, economic structure and daily activities.

In the second group, the questions contained rural migrants' perceptions about urban integration. I asked two questions in this group: (i) what are needed to be an urbanite; and (ii) what are the differences between an urbanite and a villager. With this group of questions, I expected to obtain data on attributes of urban integration from the perceptions of rural migrants.

In the third group, the questions included rural migrants' evaluations about urban integration. I asked two questions in this group: (i) could you please evaluate yourself as an urbanite over 5 (1 refers to be a villager, 3 refers to be half villager half urbanite and 5 refers to be a real urbanite), why is it so; and (ii) could you please evaluate yourself satisfaction/pleasure from living in the city over 5 (1 refers to be a villager, 3 refers to be half villager half urbanite and 5 refers to be a real urbanite), why is it so. With this group of questions, I expected to obtain data on rural migrants' appraisals on their own urban integration.

In the fourth group, the questions referred to the physical environment of rural migrants. I asked four questions in this group: (i) which parts of Ankara have you lived; (ii) why did you change your neighborhood (iii) how did you own this house; and (iv) what are the differences between life in the city and in the village. With this group of questions, I expected to obtain the data on rural migrants' experiences and changes on their living environments after resided to the city.

In the fifth group, the questions contained social relations and individual manners of rural migrants. I asked three questions in this group: (i) what has changed in your life after resided to the city; (ii) with whom do you meet the most in Ankara; and (iii) do you have villagers or relatives in the city, how are your relations with them. With this group of questions, I expected to obtain data on rural migrants' social relations and individual manners, and changes on them after resided to the city.

In the sixth group, the questions included rural migrants' knowledge on city, usage of urban institutions and participation to urban activities. I asked three questions in this group: (i) what are you doing in your spare time; (ii) which institutions do you use for your daily needs; and (iii) which places and districts of Ankara will you talk about to a person who does not know Ankara. With this group of questions, I expected to understand rural migrants' level of knowing, using the city and its institutions, and participation to the activities in the city.



In the last group, the question contained rural migrants' expectations. I asked one question in this group: what are your future expectations from yourself and your children. With this question, I expected to obtain the data about rural migrants' future expectations for themselves and for their children.

After coding the answers of the whole sample, I saw that the answers of 23 of 75 rural migrants (12 from Dikmen Valley, 5 from Sokullu Neighborhood, and 6 from Mürsel Uluç-Malazgirt Neighborhood) were inadequate to understand their urban integration. Therefore, I interviewed these 23 rural migrants again.

To conclude that, in the data collection process, I recorded and reported the answers of open-ended questions discussed above in rural migrants' conceptualization. The subjective descriptions of the sample on urban integration gave me the raw data on perceptual structures, realization, and evaluations of urban integration.

Up to now, I explained the method in the present study that included the data collection process. In the following chapters, I discuss the analytical procedures of the study and present their results. The data analysis had three parts. I examined: (1) exploration and classification of perceptual attributes of urban integration; (2) relationships between perceptual attributes and urban integration appraisals; (3) group (neighborhood) comparisons. Chapters 5 through 7 cover each separately.

Chapter 5 reveals the perceptual attributes of urban integration. To derive meaningful structures (the range of emotions, behaviors, features) of urban integration, I first derived extensive listings of possible qualities of the sample's subjective descriptions on urban integration. I used content analysis to group these descriptions into attributes. They became a frequency matrix including the sample's frequency of mentioning each attribute as a feature or determinant of urban integration. Then, I classified perceived attributes of urban integration according to their similarities. To derive general groups of perceived attributes, I used factor analysis.

Chapter 6 examines the multiple relationships between the variables of general attribute groups and the variables of urban integration appraisals. I used the appraisal variables of the previous urban integration investigations. To create the data for this analysis, I built up the frequency matrix including the sample's frequency of mentioning the realization of each perceived attribute (realized attribute). I used the sample's evaluation rankings from 1 to 5 on appraisal variables. Then, I examined the relationships between perceived attributes and each appraisal variables of urban integration. The analysis involved association matrices, correlations, and multiple regression analyses.

Chapter 7 analyzes the group differences based on the neighborhoods in which the sample lives. To create the data for this analysis, for each neighborhood, I developed a frequency matrix including the sample's frequency of mentioning each realized attribute. Then, I conducted discriminant analyses and descriptive statistics. Discriminant analyses revealed the extent to which neighborhoods significantly differ from each other, and which attributes explain the difference between neighborhoods on the basis of urban integration. Descriptive statistics presented quantitative descriptions about each realized attribute of urban integration in each neighborhood. To create the data for this step, for each sample in each neighborhood, I reorganized the frequency matrix for realized attributes in terms of dummy coding.

## **CHAPTER 5**

### **ANALYTICAL PROCEDURES AND RESULTS OF THE EXPLORATION AND CLASSIFICATION OF PERCEPTUAL ATTRIBUTES**

In this chapter, I describe the exploration and classification of meaningful structures of urban integration. It presents the analysis and results of the exploration and classification of perceptual attributes.

This chapter includes two major parts: (1) exploration of perceived attributes and dimensions of urban integration; (2) classification of perceived attributes of urban integration. In the first part, I discuss the analytical procedure of content analysis, and the perceived attributes of urban integration it reveals. In the second part, I discuss the analytical procedure of factor analysis, and the general perceived attribute groups of urban integration it derives. It is the process of reducing the number of perceived attributes into small number of general attribute groups of urban integration.

#### **5.1. Exploration of Perceptual Attributes and Dimensions Urban Integration**

This section attempts to derive meaningful structures of the sample's urban integration perceptions. In this section, I, first, discuss the analytical procedures to derive perceived attributes and dimensions of urban integration. Then, I present the results of content analysis.

### **5.1.1. Analytical Procedures**

To explore the meaningful structures, I first derived extensive listings of possible qualities of the sample's perceptions on urban integration. I conducted content analysis to determine perceived attributes of urban integration. By using content analysis, I converted texts into content categories. This allowed me to discover the existence and frequency of concepts in a text. The frequency of words reflects the importance of matters (Berelson, 1952; Krippendorff, 1980; Weber, 1990; Druckman et al., 2002).

According to Merriam (1989), using content analysis has three major advantages. First, content analysis which is an unobtrusive technique can prevent errors that can be produced when the sample (rural migrants) of the research react to the fact that they are the source of the information. Second, content analysis is a sensitive technique which is able to process symbolic forms since it is based on raw material. Third, content analysis can cope with large volumes of data. Since the present study is an exploratory study primarily concerned with semantics of data and since, it focuses on the sample's subjective descriptions on urban integration which are unknown, it seems to be most appropriate technique to obtain the respondent-generated variables or the concepts that correspond to the source of information (Merriam, 1988). In this study, content analysis accepts the own words of rural migrants on urban integration as the source of the study.

According to Marshall and Rossman (1989), the qualitative analysis is a process of data "reduction" and "interpretation. To extract the perceptual attributes of urban integration, I used the rural migrants' subjective descriptions about urban integration. To reveal these descriptions, I took the information that I collected from answers to third group questions of the in-depth interviews with rural migrants (see 4.4 for the group of in-depth interview questions). Recall that these questions include: i) what does it mean to be an urbanite; ii) what are needed to be an urbanite; iii) what are the differences between an urbanite and a villager; iv) what does it mean to adjust/adapt

into urban way of life. Then, I reduced these answers into certain categories (contents) and themes and then interpreted this information.

I followed four steps in this process. First, I created tables of information to see the relationship among categories of information and to display categories of urban integration. Second, to reduce the information to themes or categories, I made a list of all topics that I captured in the rural migrants' responses. Third, I grouped similar topics together. Fourth, I developed a label for the topics and turned them into categories. I identified these labels with the help of previous studies on urban integration in order to provide validity and reliability of these concepts. The categories which included attributes of urban integration were the dimensions of urban integration.

In the present study, content analysis discovered the attributes and categories of urban integration which are the perceived attributes and dimensions of urban integration. The following section discusses these results of content analysis.

### **5.1.2. Results of Content Analysis**

To obtain the salient structures of perceptual attributes of urban integration, I, first, edited the sample's subjective descriptions about urban integration. Then, I grouped them into categories according to similarity. Finally, I conducted content analysis to determine the kinds of structures of attributes that I could use for further analyses.

As a result of content analysis, I determined forty five perceived attributes and nine dimensions of urban integration that include these attributes. The perceived attributes of urban integration included being a high school or university graduate, to be born in the city, being younger than 50-55 years old, to spend at least 5-6 years in the city, working in the city, working as a government employee, existence of employed woman in the family, having social security, having adequate level of income, having durable goods, having furniture, owning a house, owning a car, eating a meal in a restaurant, shopping from luxury shops, spending money on entertainment, having

expectations from himself, having expectations from his/her children, having old friends and/or relatives in the city, establishing friendships with urbanites, being formal in social relations, living in apartment buildings, living in specific neighborhoods, changing hygiene habits, changing way of dressing, changing way of talking, changing eating habits, being kind, becoming independent individuals, given up rural habits, going to the cinema, going the theater, going the museum, going historical areas, going hobby courses, going the picnic, going to a seaside holiday, going less to his/her village, reading books and newspapers, being an association member, using health, education, transportation and recreational services, and having knowledge on known places and landmarks of the city.

The citation of perceived attributes in the total sample, and in each neighborhood differed from each other. Table 5.1 shows the most and the least cited perceived attributes. I discuss the other details about citations in the following part.

**Table 5.1:** The most and least cited attributes of urban integration within samples in each neighborhood and in the total sample

Attributes		Within Neighborhood			Total
		Dikmen Valley	Sokullu	Mürsel Uluç/ Malazgirt	
The Most Cited Attributes	Changing way of dressing	76%	76%	76%	<b>76%</b>
	Changing way of talking	60%	64%	56%	<b>60%</b>
	Being a high school/university grad.	32%	76%	64%	<b>57.3%</b>
The Least Cited Attributes	Given up rural habits	20%	0	2%	<b>9.3%</b>
	Expectations from his/her children	20%	0	8%	<b>9.3%</b>
	Reading books and newspapers	8%	24%	2%	<b>9.3%</b>
	Expectations from himself	16%	0	8%	<b>8%</b>

**Table 5.1** (continued)

Attributes		Within Neighborhood			Total
		Dikmen Valley	Sokullu	Mürsel Uluç/ Malazgirt	
	Going to the museum	16%	8%	0	<b>8%</b>
	Having durable goods	8%	0	12%	<b>6.7%</b>
	Going to historical areas	12%	0	8%	<b>6.7%</b>
	Going less to his/her village	8%	4%	0	<b>4%</b>
	Going to hobby courses	8%	0	0	<b>3%</b>
	Having old friends/ relatives in city	4%	0	4%	<b>3%</b>

According to Table 5.1, in the total sample, the most cited perceived attributes to describe urban integration were “changing way of dressing” (76%), “changing way of talking” (60%), and “being a high school or university graduate” (57.3%). Whereas, the least cited attributes were “going less to his/her village” (4%), “going to hobby courses” (3%), and “having old friends/relatives in the city” (3%).

In the Dikmen Valley, the most cited perceived attributes were “changing way of dressing” (76%), and “changing way of talking” (60%); whereas the least cited attribute was “having old friends/relatives in the city” (4%).

In Sokullu Neighborhood, the most cited perceived attributes were “being a high school or university graduate” (76%), and “changing way of dressing” (76%); whereas the least cited attribute was “going less to his/her village” (4%). In this neighborhood, nobody cited “given up rural habits”, “having expectations from his/her children”, “having expectations from himself”, “having durable goods”, “going to historical areas”, “going to hobby courses”, and “having old friends/relatives in the city”.

In Mürsel Uluç-Malazgirt Neighborhood, the most cited perceived attributes were “changing way of dressing” (76%), “being a high school or university graduate” (64%), and “changing way of talking” (60%); whereas the least cited attributes were “given up rural habits” (2%), and “having old friends/ relatives in the city” (4%). In this neighborhood, nobody cited “going to the museum”, “going less to his/her village”, “having expectations from his/her children”, and “going to hobby courses”.

In the next step, I categorized 45 perceived attributes of urban integration in nine dimensions. The dimensions of urban integration were background attributes, economic attributes, social attributes, physical attributes, gaining urban manners individually, leisure time activities, organization level, using urban services, and knowledge on the city. I categorized the perceived attributes in each dimension of urban integration with respect to urban integration literature. Moreover, the urban integration literature helped me to label attributes and dimensions. Table 5.2 displays the revealed attributes and dimensions of urban integration.

In sum, this section introduced 45 perceived attributes and nine dimensions of urban integration explored in content analysis. It also explained the most and least cited attributes in the total sample and in each neighborhood.

The following sections discussed the details of these dimensions and perceived attributes under these dimensions. (See Appendix 2 for association matrix of mentioning of urban integration perceived attributes). These sections include explanations on attributes, and the statistics about the sample’s percentage of mentioning each attribute to define urban integration. Moreover, for each perceived attribute, I give some quotations from the sample’s responses to explain urban integration.



**Table 5.2: Perceptual Attributes of Urban Integration derived from the case study in Dikmen**

<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Being a high school/university graduate</li> <li>• To be born in the city</li> <li>• Being younger than 50-55 years old</li> <li>• To spend at least 5-6 years in the city</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Working in city</li> <li>• Working as a government employee</li> <li>• Existence of employed woman in the family</li> <li>• Having social security</li> <li>• Having an adequate level of income</li> <li>• Having durable goods</li> <li>• Having furniture</li> <li>• Owning a house</li> <li>• Owning a car</li> <li>• Eating a meal in a restaurant the house</li> <li>• Shopping from luxury shops</li> <li>• Spending money on entertainment</li> <li>• Having expectations from himself</li> <li>• Having expectations from children</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Having old friends/relatives in the city</li> <li>• Establishing friendships with urbanites</li> <li>• Being formal in social relations</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Living in apartment buildings</li> <li>• Living in specific neighborhoods</li> <li>• Changing hygiene habits</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Changing the way of dressing</li> <li>• Changing the way of talking</li> <li>• Changing eating habits</li> <li>• Being kind</li> <li>• Becoming independent individuals</li> <li>• Given up rural habits</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Going to cinema</li> <li>• Going to theater</li> <li>• Going to museum</li> <li>• Going to historical areas</li> <li>• Going to hobby courses</li> <li>• Going to picnic</li> <li>• Going to seaside holiday</li> <li>• Going less to his/her village</li> <li>• Reading books/newspaper</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Being an association member</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Using health services</li> <li>• Using educational services</li> <li>• Using transportation services</li> <li>• Using recreational services</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Having knowledge on known places of the city and urban landmarks</li> </ul>
--	---	---	--	--	--	---	---	--

### 5.1.2.1. Background Attributes

This dimension includes four perceived attributes of urban integration. These are being a high school or university graduate, to be born in the city, being relatively young, to spend at least 5 years in the city. Table 5.3 shows the percentage of the samples in each neighborhood and in the total sample that cited each attribute to explain urban integration.

**Table 5.3:** Percentage of the samples in each neighborhood and the total sample that mentioned “background attributes” to describe urban integration

Background Attributes	Within Neighborhood			Total
	Dikmen Valley	Sokullu	Mürsel Uluç/ Malazgirt	
Being a high school/university graduate	32%	76%	64%	<b>57.3%</b>
To spend at least 5-6 years in the city	52%	32%	32%	<b>39%</b>
To be born in the city	32%	20%	20%	<b>24%</b>
Being relatively young	12%	16%	8%	<b>12%</b>

Being a high school or university graduate: The sample specified that being a high school or university graduate is one of the conditions for urban integration. 57% of the total sample described urban integration through “being a high school or university graduate”. The sample in Sokullu Neighborhood (76%) cited this attribute more than the samples in other neighborhoods. This attribute was cited by 64% and 32% of the samples in Mürsel Uluç/ Malazgirt and Dikmen Valley Neighborhoods,

respectively. The examples below show how the sample describes urban integration through education level.

*“Education is very important for feeling yourself as an urbanite”*

*“The rural migrant should be at least a high school graduate in order to be an urbanite”*

*“University graduates are able to adapt into urban way of life”*

To spend at least 5-6 years in city: The sample explained urban integration through spending at least 5-6 years in the city. 39% of the total sample described urban integration through “to spend at least 5-6 years in the city”. Among all neighborhoods, the sample in the Dikmen Valley Neighborhood (52%) cited this attribute most frequently. This attribute was cited by 32% of the samples in Mürsel Uluç/ Malazgirt and Sokullu Neighborhoods. The following citations are some examples which explained urban integration through the length of time spent in the city:

*“The rural migrants who have been living in the city for a long time feel themselves as urbanites. This length of time spent in the city should be at least 5-6 years”*

*“People who have just resided in the city cannot be a part of urban. They need to spent at least 5 years to get used to urban lifestyle”*

*“Time helps changes in human life... People who started to live in the city 5 years ago spent enough time for adaptation”*

To be born in the city: The sample specified “to be born in the city” as a condition for urban integration. 24% of the total sample used this attribute to describe urban integration. Among all neighborhoods, the sample in the Dikmen Valley Neighborhood (32%) mentioned this attribute most frequently to define urban integration. This attribute was cited by 20% of the samples in Mürsel Uluç/ Malazgirt and Sokullu Neighborhoods. Some examples from citations are as follows:

*“The person who was born in a village cannot be a real urbanite”*

*“Only the person who was born in a city displays the features of urbanites”*

Being younger than 50-55 years old: The sample specified that people being younger than 50-55 years old integrate into the urban way of life. 12% of the total sample described urban integration through “being younger than 50-55 years old”. Although the ratio of mentioning this attribute in each neighborhood was low, the sample in Sokullu Neighborhood (16%) mentioned this attribute most frequently. This attribute was cited by 12% and 8% of the samples in the Dikmen Valley and Mürsel Uluç/Malazgirt Neighborhoods, respectively. The quotations below show some responses of the sample about age limits for urban integration.

*“The person has to be young to get used to urban lifestyle. Old rural migrants cannot adapt to this life. The age should be 50-55 at most in order to get used to urban way of life”*

*“If the rural migrant is more than 50 years old, he will not change his rural features. It is too late for him. He was born as a villager and will die as a villager as well”*

#### **5.1.2.2. Economic Attributes**

The attributes in this category determine the economic dimension of urban integration. In this dimension, there are fourteen perceived attributes. These are working in the city, working as a government employee, existence of employed woman in the family, having a social security, having an adequate level of income, having durable goods, having furniture, owning a house, owning a car, eating a meal in a restaurant the house, shopping from luxury shops, spending money on entertainment, having expectations from himself and having expectations from his/her children. Table 5.4 shows the percentage of the samples in each neighborhood and in the total sample that cited each attribute to explain urban integration.

**Table 5.4:** Percentage of the samples in each neighborhood and total sample that mentioned “economic attributes” to describe urban integration

Economic Attributes	Within Neighborhood			Total
	Dikmen Valley	Sokullu	Mürsel Uluç/ Malazgirt	
Having an adequate level of income	44%	52%	40%	<b>45.3%</b>
Working in the city	28%	44%	11%	<b>39%</b>
Spending money on entertainment	28%	36%	32%	<b>32%</b>
Owning a house	24%	20%	20%	<b>21%</b>
Shopping from luxury shops	12%	24%	20%	<b>19%</b>
Being a government employee	8%	20%	20%	<b>16%</b>
Eating a meal in a restaurant the house	8%	20%	12%	<b>13%</b>
Having social security	12%	16%	8%	<b>12%</b>
Owning a car	8%	12%	8%	<b>9.3%</b>
Expectations from his/her children	20%	0	8%	<b>9.3%</b>
Existence of employed woman in the family	8%	4%	12%	<b>8%</b>
Expectations from himself	16%	0	8%	<b>8%</b>
Having durable goods	8%	0	12%	<b>6.7%</b>
Having furniture	8%	4%	8%	<b>6.7%</b>

Having an adequate level of income: The sample defined urban integration through having an adequate level of income to live in the city. 45% of the total sample explained urban integration through “having an adequate level of income”. Among all neighborhoods, the sample in Sokullu Neighborhood (52%) cited this attribute most frequently. This attribute was cited by 44% and 40% of the samples in the

Dikmen Valley and Mürsel Uluç/ Malazgirt Neighborhoods, respectively. The sample said:

*“To be an urbanite is related with income”*

*“A person who has enough money to live in a city is able to get used to the life in the city.”*

*“Money is the key of everything. If you have enough money, you will forget that you were a villager once a time. It is easy to be an urbanite with a pocket full of money”*

Working in the city: The sample explained urban integration as having a permanent job in the city. 39% of the total sample cited “working in the city” to describe urban integration. The sample in Sokullu Neighborhood (44%) cited this attribute more than the samples in other neighborhoods. This attribute was cited by 28% and 11% of the samples in the Dikmen Valley and Mürsel Uluç/ Malazgirt Neighborhoods, respectively. Some examples from quotations are as follows:

*“If you do not have a job in the city, you will not have anything in the city. This means you do not have connection with the city. Because you cannot live like urbanites”*

*“I am still a villager since I do not have a permanent job in he city”*

*“The rural migrant should work in order to benefit from the opportunities of the city... Having a permanent job makes you an urbanite easily”*

Spending money on entertainment: The sample determined urban integration through spending money in entertainment places. They specified the entertainment places as pubs, discos, clubs, taverns and cafes of the city. 32% of the total sample cited “spending money on entertainment” to explain urban integration. Among all neighborhoods, the sample in Sokullu Neighborhood (36%) used this attribute most frequently. This attribute was cited by 28% and 32% of the samples in the Dikmen Valley and Mürsel Uluç-Malazgirt Neighborhoods. Some examples of citations are:

*“Urbanities have enough money to go to discos, pubs and clubs”*

*“Only urbanities can spend money for going to entertainment”*

*“Villagers are afraid of going to discos, taverns and pubs. Only urbanites can do. ”*

Owning a house: The sample specified to have at least one house in the city as a condition for urban integration. 21% of the total sample cited this attribute to describe urban integration. Among all neighborhoods, the sample in the Dikmen Valley Neighborhood (24%) cited this attribute most frequently. 20% of the sample in both Sokullu and Mürsel Uluç-Malazgirt Neighborhoods explained urban integration through “owning a house”. Some said:

*“Having a house in the city conditions is very difficult. When you buy a house, you absolutely become an urbanite”*

*“If we do not have this house, we would have still been villagers”*

*“Having the title deed of a house is something like having an identity card of an urbanite”*

Shopping from luxury shops: The sample defined urban integration as shopping from the places in which rich people do shopping. They specified these places as shopping malls, and shops in Çankaya, Ayrancı and Oran. 19% of the total sample cited “shopping from luxury shops” to describe urban integration. The sample in Sokullu Neighborhood (22%) cited this attribute more than the samples in other neighborhoods. 12% and 8% of samples in the Dikmen Valley and Mürsel Uluç/Malazgirt Neighborhoods, respectively, cited this attribute. Some respondents said:

*“We cannot afford to buy from shops in Cankaya, Oran or Ayranci. Only urbanites can do shopping from these districts. We are villagers. We are shopping from the shops in our neighborhood”*

*“Urbanities are rich people. They go shopping from shopping malls such as Armada and Migros”*

*“If rural migrant can afford to buy from the shops in which urbanities do shopping, they will, of course, be urbanities. But, they will not.”*

Being a government employee: The sample explained urban integration with having a job in one of the state institutions in the city. They saw being a government employee as having a guaranteed permanent job and retirement. 16% of the total sample explained urban integration through “being a government employee”. Both the sample in Sokullu and Mürsel Uluç- Malazgirt Neighborhoods (20%) had the highest percentages of mentioning this attribute, and 8% of the sample in the Dikmen Valley Neighborhood cited it. Some responses which explained urban integration through this attribute are as follows:

*“The most guaranteed way of your employment is working in one of the state institutions. I think only the people that are working in state institutions can adapt to urban way of life”*

*“One of the criteria to be a real urbanite is having a job in one of the state institutions in Turkey”*

Eating a meal in a restaurant: The sample referred eating lunch or dinner with the family in one of the restaurants of the city as one of the determinants of urban integration. 13% of the total sample cited “eating a meal in a restaurant” to explain urban integration. Among all neighborhoods, the sample in Sokullu Neighborhood (20%) used this attribute most frequently. In the Dikmen Valley Neighborhood, 12% of and, in Mürsel Uluç-Malazgirt Neighborhood 8% of the samples cited this attribute. The examples below show how the sample described urban integration through “eating a meal in a restaurant”.

*“Eating in the restaurants of the city means sharing the same life with urbanities. If I afford to eat in restaurants, I will be an urbanite”*

*“Urbanities are always eating a meal in a restaurant their house. They rarely prepare meals by their own”*



Having social security: The sample determined urban integration through having a social security from one of the social security institutions in Turkey which covers health expenses and provides paid retirement. They identified these institutions as Bağ-Kur, SSK and Emekli Sandığı. 12% of the total sample used “having social security” to define urban integration. Among all neighborhoods, the sample in Sokullu Neighborhood (16%) cited this attribute most frequently. To define urban integration, this attribute was used by 12% and 8% of the samples in the Dikmen Valley and Mürsel Uluç/ Malazgirt Neighborhoods, respectively. Some examples for quotations are as follows:

*“Rural migrants who have social security are citizens of the city. They are a part of the city life, they are urbanites.”*

*“The person should have a social security to feel himself as an urbanite”*

Owning a car: The sample explained that the family owning at least one car satisfies one of the conditions for urban integration. 9% of the total sample described integration into urban lifestyle through “owning a car”. The sample in Sokullu Neighborhood (12%) cited this attribute more than the samples in other neighborhoods. Both in the Dikmen Valley and Mürsel Uluç-Malazgirt Neighborhoods 8% of the samples used this attribute to define urban integration. Some quotations are as follows:

*“After having a house, you should also have a car to get used to urban way of life”*

*“All the urbanites have cars, villagers do not”*

*“The family owning at least one car satisfies one of the conditions of adaptation into urban lifestyle”*

Having expectations from children: The sample explained that people having expectation from children about their education, income, occupation, marriage and happiness integrate into the urban way of life. 9% of the sample described urban

integration through “having expectations from children”. Among all neighborhoods, the sample in the Dikmen Valley Neighborhood (20%) explained urban integration through “expectations from children” most frequently. 8% of sample in Sokullu, and nobody in Mürsel Uluç-Malazgirt Neighborhoods cited it. Some citations are as follows:

*“Urbanities have expectations both from themselves and children”*

*“I am an urbanite... I have expectations from my children about their happiness, occupation and marriage. A villager does not any dreams about future”*

*“An urbanite has hopes for his child. He wishes a good job, good income and happiness for his child.”*

Existence of employed woman in the family: The sample explained that there should be at least one working women in the rural migrant family for urban integration. 8% of the total sample described urban integration through “existence of employed woman in the family”. Although all the ratios in all neighborhoods were low, with 12% of its sample, Mürsel Uluç-Malazgirt Neighborhood had the highest percentage of mentioning this attribute. This attribute was cited by 8% and 4% of the samples in the Dikmen Valley and Mürsel Uluç/ Malazgirt Neighborhoods, respectively. The sample cited “existence of employed woman in the family” as an urban integration attribute said:

*“Working in a city is very important for urban integration. However, women have the most important role in this process. First of all, they should work whatever the definition of the work is. This will let them understand the world outside their house”*

*“If there is a working woman in the family, this family will get used to urban lifestyle easily”*

Having expectations from himself: The sample explained that people having expectation from himself about income, occupation, owning a house and health integrate into the urban way of life. 8% of the total sample determined urban

integration through “having expectations from himself”. The sample in the Dikmen Valley (16%) cited this attribute more than the samples in other neighborhoods. 8% of sample in Sokullu, and nobody in Mürsel Uluç-Malazgirt Neighborhoods cited this attribute. Some respondents quoted:

*“Urbanities have expectations for their future life. I also have expectations from myself about income, owning a house and a good health.*

*“Villagers do not have hopes and expectations from themselves”*

Having durable goods: The sample determined urban integration with having a new automatic washing machine, a refrigerator, an oven and a dishwasher in the house. 7% of the total sample cited “having durable goods” to define urban integration. With 12% of its sample, Mürsel Uluç-Malazgirt Neighborhood had the highest percentage of using this attribute to explain urban integration. 8% of the sample in the Dikmen Valley, and nobody in the Sokullu Neighborhood cited it. The examples below show how the sample describes urban integration through “having durable goods”.

*“Urbanites have new durable goods in their houses. I just have an old refrigerator and a washing machine in my house...How can I be an urbanite?”*

*“If you have a washing machine, a refrigerator, an oven and a dishwasher, you have all the staff that an urbanite has. This, of course, makes you an urbanite”*

Having furniture: The sample determined urban integration through having a buffet, a sofa and a dining table in the house. 7% of the total sample defined urban integration through “having furniture”. The samples in both Dikmen Valley and Mürsel Uluç-Malazgirt Neighborhoods (8%) cited this attribute most frequently. 4% of the sample in Sokullu Neighborhood cited this attribute. Some examples from the responses of the sample are as follows:

*“We have become urbanites after buying new furniture such as a dining table and a sofa”*

*“Villagers and urbanites have different kinds of furniture. Urbanites have buffet, sofa and dining table in their house”*

### 5.1.2.3. Social Attributes

The attributes in this category determine the social dimension of urban integration. In this dimension, there are three perceived attributes of urban integration. These are having old friends and/or relatives in the city, establishing friendship with urbanites, and being formal in social relations. Table 5.5 shows the percentage of the sample in each neighborhood and in the total sample that cited each attribute to explain urban integration.

**Table 5.5:** Percentage of the samples in each neighborhood and total sample that mentioned “social attributes” to describe urban integration

Social Attributes	Within Neighborhood			Total
	Dikmen Valley	Sokullu	Mürsel Uluç/ Malazgirt	
Establishing friendship with urbanites	20%	8%	20%	<b>16%</b>
Being formal in social relations	20%	4%	4%	<b>9,3%</b>
Having old friends/ relatives in the city	4%	0	4%	<b>3%</b>

Establishing friendships with urbanites: The sample defined urban integration through having friends from work, the living environment or social networks. They mentioned that people having new friends in the city except relatives, old friends and

neighbors integrate into the city life. 16% of the total sample cited “establishing friendship with urbanites” to describe urban integration. 20% of the samples in both the Dikmen Valley and Mürsel Uluç-Malazgirt Neighborhoods, and 8% of the sample in Sokullu Neighborhood used this attribute. The examples below are some quotations from the sample.

*“Urbanites have friends from their work or apartment”*

*“This is my life. I do not have any friends except my neighbors and relatives. I cannot be an urbanite”*

Being formal in social relations: The sample defined urban integration through meeting and sharing less with friends/relatives/ neighbors, and spending less time in meetings. 9% of the total sample mentioned “being formal in social relations” for explaining urban integration. Among all neighborhoods, the sample in the Dikmen Valley (20%) cited the attribute most frequently. 4% of the samples in both Sokullu and Mürsel Uluç-Malazgirt Neighborhoods used this attribute to define urban integration. Some respondents said:

*“Urbanites are formal in their relations. They do not have close relations with their friends and neighbors”*

*“We as villagers share what we have with our friends, neighbors and friends. We spend our time together. We do not have secrets that we hide from each other. Urbanites have private life. They share less with each other”*

*“Those people who have become urbanites are sharing and meeting less with their friends and relatives now. They have become foreigners for themselves”*

Having old friends/relatives in city: The sample indicated sustaining old and rural relations in the city as a determinant of urban integration. 3% of the total sample explained urban integration through “having old friends/relatives in the city”. 4% of the sample in both Dikmen Valley and Mürsel Uluç-Malazgirt Neighborhoods, and

nobody in Sokullu Neighborhood used “having old friends/relatives in the city” as a determinant of urban integration. Some examples from quotations are:

*“Urbanites have relatives and friends in the city, villagers do not”*

*“Villagers do not have any relatives here. They have relatives in their villages. Their emotional connections are in their villages. They need to have relatives in the city to become urbanites”*

*“Villagers who sustain old and rural relations in the city can integrate into the city life”*

#### 5.1.2.4. Physical Attributes

The attributes in this category determine the physical dimension of urban integration. In this dimension, there are three perceived attributes of urban integration. These are living in apartment buildings, living in specific neighborhoods and changing hygiene habits. Table 5.6 shows the percentage of the sample in each neighborhood and in the total sample that cited each attribute to explain urban integration.

**Table 5.6:** Percentage of the samples in each neighborhood and total sample that mentioned “physical attributes” to describe urban integration

Physical Attributes	Within Neighborhood			Total
	Dikmen Valley	Sokullu	Mürsel Uluç/ Malazgirt	
Changing hygiene habits	12%	44%	16%	<b>24%</b>
Living in apartment buildings	8%	4%	28%	<b>13%</b>
Living in specific neighborhoods	4%	4%	16%	<b>8%</b>

Changing hygiene habits: The sample explained urban integration through an increase in the frequency of washing and cleaning. They also mentioned that having clean cloths and a clean house is a condition for urban integration. 24% of the total sample mentioned “changing hygiene habits” while explaining urban integration. 44% of the sample in Sokullu Neighborhood, 16% of the sample in Mürsel Uluç-Malazgirt Neighborhood, and 12% of the sample in the Dikmen Valley cited this attribute. The examples below are some quotations from the sample.

*“After I got used to the city and its lifestyle, some of my habits have changed...Now, I wash my clothes more frequently and clean my house every day. These are the routines of urbanites. This is one of the reasons why I feel myself an urbanite”*

*“The clothes and houses of urbanites are cleaner and tidy. Villagers have the opposite”*

*“When you are living in a squatter, you do not have any opportunity to have clean clothes and house. Because you are spending half of your time in the garden or in streets of the neighborhood. Therefore, such people do not have opportunity to turn into urbanites. Being an urbanite needs clean clothes and a clean house. Urbanites change their clothes and clean their houses everyday”*

Living in apartment buildings: The sample included people living in apartment buildings and excluded squatter houses inhabitants from urban integration. 13% of the total sample explained urban integration through “living in apartment buildings”. 28% of the sample in Mürsel Uluç-Malazgirt Neighborhood, 8%of the sample in the Dikmen Valley and 4% of the sample in Sokullu Neighborhood used this attribute to define urban integration.. Some citations are:

*“Villagers live in villages and squatters, on the other hand, urbanites live in apartment buildings in cities”*

*“If you are living in an apartment building, you automatically be an urbanite”*

*“People living in apartment buildings can easily adapt into urban way of life and become urbanites”*

Living in specific neighborhoods: The sample explained urban integration through living in the neighborhoods in which rich people are living. They specified these neighborhoods as Çankaya, Oran, Ayrancı and Balgat in Ankara. 8% of the total sample cited “living in specific neighborhoods” to describe urban integration. The sample in Mürsel Uluç-Malazgirt Neighborhood (16%) cited this attribute more than the samples in other neighborhoods. Both in the Dikmen Valley and Sokullu Neighborhoods, 4% of the samples used this attribute. Some responses to mention this attribute were as follows:

*“Adapting to an urban lifestyle is associated with living environment. Urbanities are rich people. People living in Çankaya, Oran or Ayrancı are urbanites”*

*“Being an urbanite means living in neighborhoods in which rich people are living”*

*“A rural migrant who have been living in Çankaya or Balgat for a long time is not a villager any more. He is an urbanite”*

#### **5.1.2.5. Gaining Urban Manners Individually**

The attributes in this dimension reflects individual urban manners for urban integration. In this category, there are six perceived attributes of urban integration. These are changing way of dressing, changing way of talking, changing eating habits, being kind, becoming independent individuals and given up rural habits. Table 5.7 shows the percentage of the sample in each neighborhood and in the total sample that cited each attribute to explain urban integration.

Changing way of dressing: The sample described urban integration through dressing similar to urbanites and not using headscarves. 76% of the total sample and the samples in each neighborhood cited “changing way of dressing” to explain urban integration. Some citations are as follows:



*“When the rural migrants have changed their dressing style, and dressed similar to the urbanities, they have, of course, become urbanites”*

*“The rural migrants should wear off her headscarves to become an urbanite”*

*“May urbanites and villagers wear the same thing?”*

*“We as villagers wear the same thing in our daily life and while we are going to wedding ceremonies and funerals. Urbanites have different clothes for each of them”*

**Table 5.7:** Percentage of the samples in each neighborhood and total sample that mentioned “gaining urban manners individually” to describe urban integration

Gaining Urban Manner Individually	Within Neighborhood			Total
	Dikmen Valley	Sokullu	Mürsel Uluç/Malazgirt	
Changing way of dressing	76%	76%	76%	<b>76%</b>
Changing way of talking	60%	64%	56%	<b>60%</b>
Being kind	52%	40%	56%	<b>49%</b>
Becoming independent individuals	9.3%	36%	40%	<b>35%</b>
Changing eating habits	8%	20%	20%	<b>16%</b>
Given up rural habits	20%	0	2%	<b>9,3%</b>

Changing way of talking: The sample explained that kindness in talking and not using village type language in conversations is a condition for urban integration. 60% of the total sample used “changing way of talking” to explain urban integration. 64% of the sample in Sokullu Neighborhood, 60% of the sample in the Dikmen Valley and 56% of the sample in Mürsel Uluç-Malazgirt Neighborhood cited this attribute. Some respondents explained the importance of “changing way of talking” for urban integration as follows:

*“Villagers cannot speak like urbanites. Urbanites speak more politely”*

*“My language has changed after I settled down to the city. Now I am an urbanite since I can speak like real urbanites”*

*“I am not able to speak like you... It is impossible for me to speak like an urbanite. I am accustomed to speak like that. I am a villager, not an urbanite”*

Being kind: The sample determined urban integration as being kind in social life and behaving similar to the urbanites’ way of behaving. 49% of the total sample used “kindness in behaviors” while describing urban integration. The highest frequency of mentioning this attribute was in Mürsel Uluç-Malazgirt Neighborhood (56%). 52% of the sample in the Dikmen Valley, and 60% of the sample in Sokullu Neighborhood cited this attribute. Some respondents said:

*“The way people behave have been changing according to their living environment. If you decide to live in a city and become an urbanite, you should behave like urbanites. They are more polite than villagers”*

*“Urbanites are more kind in behaving”*

Becoming independent individuals: The sample explained urban integration as being free in making his/her own decisions, not depending so much on other people in the family, going outside without taking any permission, and extension in time limits for returning back to home in the evening. 35% of the total sample used this attribute to describe urban integration. 40% of the sample in Sokullu Neighborhood, 36% of the sample in Mürsel Uluç-Malazgirt Neighborhood, and 9.3% of the sample in the Dikmen Valley cited this attribute. The examples below are some quotations from the sample.

*“Now I am planning my own future. It is impossible for a villager woman to make her own decisions. I am an urbanite”*

*“I know, the members of urbanite families are independent from each other. Nobody can interfere the decisions of another and the time that others come back to home”*

*“Urbanites are free individuals. Individuals do what they want and go where they want without asking anyone”*

Changing eating habits: The sample determined urban integration through changes in daily diet and cooking habits. They clarified that changes in daily diet include eating less red meat and pulse, and eating more vegetables, chicken and fish, and changes in cooking habits include cooking in small proportions and cooking more frequently. 16% of the total sample described urban integration through “changing eating habits”. Sokullu and Mürsel Uluç-Malazgirt Neighborhoods (20%) had the highest ratio to cite this attribute. 8% of the sample in the Dikmen Valley cited this attribute. Some examples from responses were:

*“Villagers and urbanites are ...eating different food. For example, villagers are eating more pulse and meat; urbanites eat more fish”*

*“Urbanites take care of their daily diet. They eat more vegetables and white meat like fish”*

*“I cannot eat what you eat. You are an urbanite. You eat fresh vegetables; however, I enjoy eating meat”*

Given up rural habits: The sample clarified urban integration by given up three groups of rural activities which are making bread, noodle and tomato sauce; beating or washing carpets and wool of the beds; and hanging clothes to the balcony. 9% of the total sample explained urban integration through “given up rural habits”. The sample in the Dikmen Valley (20%) had the highest percentage of mentioning this attribute among all neighborhoods. 2% of the sample in Mürsel Uluç-Malazgirt Neighborhood, and nobody in Sokullu cited this attribute. Some respondents said:

*“Urbanites have urban type of habits, rural people have rural habits. They do not resemble to each other”*

*“Making bread, noodle and tomato sauce are rural type of behaviors”*

*“Look at the balconies in which clothes were hanged. Those are the houses of villagers. Urbanites do not do such things”*

*“Behind of our apartment block, we have a place for beating and washing carpets and wool of the beds. Those rural people demand such a place from the apartment management. If a villager wants to be an urbanite, she should change her rural habits”*

*“We will not be real urbanites until we have changed our rural habits”*

#### **5.1.2.6. Leisure Time Activities**

The attributes in this dimension determine the urban type leisure time activities for urban integration. In this category, there are nine perceived attributes of urban integration. These are going to the cinema, the theater, the museum, historical areas, hobby courses, the picnic and a seaside holiday, going less to his/her village, and reading books and newspapers. Table 5.8 shows the percentage of the sample in each neighborhood and in the total sample that cited each attribute in this dimension to explain urban integration.

Going to a seaside holiday: The sample specified that people going to seaside holiday in Aegean Region, Black Sea region or Mediterranean region integrate into the life in the city. 27% of the total sample used “going to a seaside holiday” for explaining urban integration. Both Sokullu and Mürsel Uluç-Malazgirt Neighborhoods (28%) had the highest percentage of mentioning this. 24% of the sample in the Dikmen Valley cited this attribute. The following quotations are examples for explaining urban integration through “going to a seaside holiday”.

*“Urbanites go to a seaside holiday every summer. Rural people go to their hometown”*

*“All of the urbanites are going to a seaside holiday. A villager who goes to a seaside holiday is also an urbanite”*

**Table 5.8:** Percentage of the samples in each neighborhood and total sample that mentioned “leisure time activities” to describe urban integration

Leisure Time Activities	Within Neighborhood			Total
	Dikmen Valley	Sokullu	Mürsel Uluç/ Malazgirt	
Going to a seaside holiday	24%	28%	28%	<b>27%</b>
Going to the cinema	28%	8%	8%	<b>15%</b>
Going to the theater	32%	8%	4%	<b>14.7%</b>
Going to the picnic	16%	12%	16%	<b>14.7%</b>
Reading books and newspapers	8%	24%	2%	<b>9.3%</b>
Going to the museum	16%	8%	0	<b>8%</b>
Going to historical areas	12%	0	8%	<b>6.7%</b>
Going less to his/her village	8%	4%	0	<b>4%</b>
Going to hobby courses	8%	0	0	<b>3%</b>

Going to the cinema, the theater, museum and historical areas: The sample explained urban integration through going to the cinema, theater, museum and historical areas at regular intervals. These attributes were used while describing urban integration by 15%, 11%, 8% and 7% of the total sample respectively. The percentages of the sample in the Dikmen Valley that cited these attributes were, respectively, 28%, 32%, 16% and 12%. To explain this attributes, some respondents said:

*“Urbanites know where the historical areas and museums are. They visit such places.”*

*“Urbanites go to the cinema and the theater, rural migrants cannot”*

*“Going to cinemas, theaters and museums are a part of urban way of life. Villagers are not urbanites. They do not know and need to go such activities”*

Going to the picnic: The sample determined going to the recreational areas of Ankara for making picnic as one of the determinants of urban integration. 15% the total sample used “going to the picnic” to explain integration. The samples both in the Dikmen Valley and Mürsel Uluç-Malazgirt Neighborhoods (16%) cited this attribute most frequently. 8% of the sample in Sokullu Neighborhood used it for urban integration. Some responses of the sample are:

***“Going to the picnic is one of the activities of urbanites”***

*“We got used to urban lifestyle...After we came to the city, we started to go the picnic. We are urbanites now since we do what urbanites do. However, we did not have time to go the picnic while we were in our hometown”*

Reading books and newspaper: The sample indicated that people reading newspapers and books regularly integrate into the urban way of life. 9% of the total sample declared “reading books and newspapers” in defining urban integration. 24% of the sample in Sokullu Neighborhood, 8% of the sample in the Dikmen Valley, and 2% of the sample in Mürsel Uluç-Malazgirt Neighborhoods cited this attribute. The sample mentioned “reading books and newspapers” as a determinant of urban integration said:

*“Reading is a typical urban activity. Villager does not read anything. This is the difference of an urbanite and a villager. Reading is a must to get use to urban way of life”*

*“I am similar with urbanites. I read books before going to bed. I adjusted the life in the city”*

*“Urbanites read daily newspapers. A rural migrant should read newspaper everyday to be urbanites”*

Going less to his/her village: The sample described urban integration through not going to the hometown every year. 4% of the total sample cited “going less to his/her

village” to explain urban integration. 8% of the sample in the Dikmen Valley, 4% of the sample in Sokullu Neighborhood, and nobody in the Mürsel Uluç-Malazgirt Neighborhood described urban integration through “going less to his/her village”. The quotations below show some responses on this perceived attribute of urban integration.

*“Rural people go to their village in every holiday time. That is why they do not get used to urban lifestyle. They should go less to their villages to be urbanites”*

*“Ties with the hometown should be weakened to be real urbanites”*

Going to hobby courses: The sample specified that people participating courses on sewing, wood painting and other fancy works integrate into the life in the city. 3% of the total sample cited “going to hobby courses” to explain urban integration. 8% of the sample in the Dikmen Valley described urban integration though “going to hobby courses”. However, nobody in Sokullu and Mürsel Uluç-Malazgirt Neighborhoods cited this attribute. Some examples for quotations are as follows:

*“I am a urbanite...I am going to wood painting course twice a week. Rural women do not participate such courses, they just knit in their homes”*

*“Villagers do not have opportunities to go to sewing and needlework courses. If they have, they will be urbanites”*

#### **5.1.2.7. Organization Level**

The attributes in this dimension determine the organization level for urban integration. In this category, there is one perceived attributes of urban integration which is being an association member. Table 5.9 shows the percentage of the sample in each neighborhood and in the total sample that cited each attribute in this dimension to explain urban integration.

**Table 5.9:** Percentage of the samples in each neighborhood and total sample that mentioned “organization level” to describe urban integration

Organization Level	Within Neighborhood			Total
	Dikmen Valley	Sokullu	Mürsel Uluç/ Malazgirt	
Being an association member	16%	4%	8%	<b>9,3%</b>

Being an association member: The sample specified members of foundations, associations, chambers or political parties as integrated people into urban way of life. 9.3% of the total sample explained urban integration through “being an association member”. 16% of the sample in the Dikmen Valley, 8% of the sample in Mürsel Uluç-Malazgirt Neighborhood, and 4% of the sample in Sokullu Neighborhood cited this attribute. Some examples from the responses of the sample are:

*“Urbanites are members of associations and foundations. Villagers need to be members of these organizations to be urbanites.”*

*“Urbanites participate into the activities of political parties or associations, villagers do not.”*

#### **5.1.2.8. Using Urban Services**

The attributes in this dimension refers the urban services to be used for urban integration. In this category, there are four perceived attributes of urban integration. These are using health, education, transportation and recreational services. Table 5.10 shows the percentage of the sample in each neighborhood and in the total sample that cited each attribute in this dimension to explain urban integration.



**Table 5.10:** Percentage of the samples in each neighborhood and total sample that mentioned “using urban services” to describe urban integration

Using Urban services	Within Neighborhood			Total
	Dikmen Valley	Sokullu	Mürsel Uluç/Malazgirt	
Using educational services	32%	52%	52%	<b>45.3%</b>
Using recreational services	40%	36%	16%	<b>31%</b>
Using health services	36%	28%	8%	<b>24%</b>
Using transportation services	32%	20%	8%	<b>20%</b>

Using educational, recreational services, health and transportation: The sample explained urban integration through using educational, recreational, health and transportation services when they are needed. “Using educational services”, “using recreational services”, “using health services”, and “using transportation services” were, respectively, cited by 45.3%, 31%, 24%, and 20% of the total sample. “Using health services”, “using transportation services” and “using recreational services” were mentioned most frequently by the sample in the Dikmen Valley. The ratios in this neighborhood were, respectively, 36%, 32% and 40%. Among all neighborhoods, the samples in Sokullu and Mürsel Uluç/Malazgirt Neighborhoods most frequently cited “using educational services” (52%). Some of the citations are:

***“Urbanites use urban services such as health and transportation, rural people do not use.”***

*“Villagers stay at their homes, urbanites go to parks, zoos etc.”*

*“Using health, educational and transportation services is a part of urban way of life”*

*“Most of the time hospitals and buses are used by urbanites. Using such services is crucial for being an urbanite”*

**5.1.2.9. Knowledge on city**

This dimension determines the knowledge on city for urban integration. In this category, there is one perceived attribute of urban integration which is having knowledge on known places and landmarks of the city. Table 5.11 shows the percentage of the sample in each neighborhood and in the total sample that cited each attribute in this dimension to explain urban integration.

**Table 5.11:** Percentage of the samples in each neighborhood and total sample that mentioned “

Knowledge on City	Within Neighborhood			Total
	Dikmen Valley	Sokullu	Mürsel Uluç/ Malazgirt	
Having knowledge on knownplaces of the city and urban land marks	12%	32%	24%	<b>23%</b>

Having knowledge on known places and urban landmarks: The sample determined that having knowledge on landmarks of the city such as museums, monuments, historical areas, shopping malls and recreational areas is a condition for urban integration. 23% of the total sample used “having knowledge on known places and urban landmarks” to describe urban integration. 32% of the sample in Sokullu Neighborhood, 24% of the sample in Mürsel Uluç/Malazgirt Neighborhood, and

12% of the sample in the Dikmen Valley cited this attribute. The examples below are some quotations from the sample.

*“Citizens of the city are urbanites...They know the places to be visited in the city. How a villager can know these places?”*

*“Villagers do not know where museums, historical areas, parks and shopping malls are, urbanites are. Adjustment to the urban way of life needs a deep knowledge on city and its places to visit.”*

*“Urbanites know the places that make Ankara a city. If I know these places, I will be an urbanite.”*

To conclude, this section discussed the dimensions of urban integration and the perceived attributes they included. The following section present the analytical procedures of classification of perceived attributes, and general attribute groups of urban integration revealed in the factor analysis.

## **5.2. Classification of Perceived Attributes**

At the end of the content analysis, I retrieved 45 perceived attributes of urban integration. To prepare the data for further analysis, I classified these perceived attributes under more general attribute groups. This section, first, discusses the analytical procedures to classify perceived attributes, then, it presents the results of factor analysis that reveals general attribute groups of urban integration.

### **5.2.1. Analytical Procedures**

To classify perceived attributes of urban integration, I conducted factor analysis. Factor analysis is a statistical technique that reduces the number of perceived attributes to more generalized meaningful content groups (Hair et al., 1995). Considering the small sample size, the present study followed an exploratory factor analysis process (Norusis, 1990) which derived literature-based general perceived attribute groups of urban integration.

I followed five steps in this process. First, I produced frequency matrices that included the sample's frequency of citations for each perceived attribute. Second, I tested the significance of factor analysis for the present study. Third, I extracted factors of urban integration which are the linear combinations of perceived attributes of urban integration. Third, I combined similar factors to produce more generalized attribute groups. Last, I labeled these general attribute groups with respect to their conceptual structure. The following paragraphs explain the details of the analytical procedure to reveal general perceived attribute groups of urban integration.

To create the data for this analysis, I, first, transferred subjective descriptions of the sample to association matrices which contained the sample's frequency of mentioning each perceived attribute while describing urban integration. Each respondent-generated urban integration attribute variable cell in the association matrix included the number of times the sample mentioned that particular attribute to describe urban integration. The possible number of mentioning each attribute would have varied between "0" and "infinite". In the study, the number of mentioning each attribute varies between "0" and "4". (Recall that, in this process, I worked with the total sample and see Appendix B for association matrix of perceived attributes of urban integration).

In the next step, I tested whether factor analysis is appropriate for my study or not, since the factor analysis is appropriate only if the variables (perceived attributes) in the observed variable set are related to each other. The correlation matrix of variables showed a significant correlation among variables.<sup>24</sup>

---

<sup>24</sup> Bartlett's Test of Sphericity checks the intercorrelation of variables. When the value of Bartlett's Test of Sphericity is equal or above 1,8 and /or the value of Significance is 0.000, there is a intercorrelation between variables and factor analysis is appropriate. In my study, Bartlett's Test of Sphericity = 1786,794 and Significance = .000. These values indicate that this test is significant and the factor analysis model created by using perceived attributes of this study is appropriate.

Then, I extracted factors of urban integration by the linear combination of perceived attributes (original variables) of urban integration. Here, I determined maximum number of “factors” that would satisfactorily produce the correlation among the perceived attributes (Norusis, 1990). To do that, I used “principal components analysis” as an extraction method. This method provided a solution in which the original data were reconstructed from the results. The generated solution included as many factors as there were variables. I used Guttman-Kaiser rule for determining the number of factors. This analysis revealed 16 factors<sup>25</sup> of urban integration. Then, I reproduced correlation matrix<sup>26</sup> to obtain more interpretable results. This matrix showed factor loadings which were estimated correlations between 45 perceived attributes of urban integration (conducted from content analysis) and 16 factors (conducted from factor analysis). In my analysis, I used Tabachnick and Fidell (1996) rule<sup>27</sup> to group the perceived attributes that load on each factor.

The next step was to label these factors. These labels are identified according to patterns of similarity between items that load on a factor. I both used labels that already exist in the literature and created names explaining the conceptual structure of the factor.

Finally, in order to apply further analysis for examining the relationships between derived perceived urban integration attributes, and the differences in neighborhoods, I combined similar factors and produced more generalized perceived attribute groups from them. This analysis process revealed six general attribute groups. I labeled these groups with respect to the literature. The following subsection explains the

---

<sup>25</sup> Guttman-Kaiser for determining the number of factors is the “eigenvalue equal or greater than 1” criteria. In this study, there were 16 Eigenvalues that were greater than 1, that is, there was a linear combination of 16 factors (See Appendix C for eigenvalues).

<sup>26</sup> This matrix was called “rotated factor matrix” (See Appendix D for rotated factor matrix of the present study). I used “varimax rotation technique” to obtain this matrix.

<sup>27</sup> Tabachnick and Fidell (1989) use loadings whose absolute values are equal or greater than 0.30. In my data, the loadings vary between -0.200 and 0.923. For each 16 factors, I grouped the ones whose absolute values are equal or above 0.30.

result of factor analysis which includes 16 factors and six general attribute groups of urban integration.

### **5.2.2. Results of Factor Analysis**

Factor analysis revealed 16 factors of urban integration. These factors are “social and cultural activities”, “using urban services”, “luxury expenses and income”, “big amount purchasing and employment”, “in-house purchasing”, “participation to public work life and changes in friendships”, “future expectations and age”, “gaining individual urban manners”, “eating and entertainment”, “having knowledge on known places and landmarks and becoming independent”, “employment of woman and her rural ties”, “urban holiday activities”, “participation to self-improvement activities”, “time resided in the city”, “education”, and “social ties and living areas”.

First, “social and cultural activities” is composed of six perceived attributes. These are “going to the theater”, “going to the museums”, “going to the cinema”, “being an association member”, “going to historical areas” and “reading newspapers and book”. Second, “using urban services” includes five perceived attributes that are “using health services”, “using transportation services”, “using educational services” and “using recreational services”. Third, “luxury expenses and income” contains three perceived attributes that are “shopping from luxury shops”, “eating a meal in a restaurant” and “having an adequate level of income”. Fourth, “big amount purchasing and employment” covers five perceived attributes. These are “owning a car”, “owning a house”, “changing hygiene habits”, “working in the city” and “having social security”. Fifth, “in-house purchasing” includes “having furniture” and “having durable goods”. Sixth, “participation to public work life and changes in friendships” is composed of “establishing friendship with urbanites”, and “working as a government employee”. Seventh, “future expectations and age” covers three perceived attributes. These are “having expectations from himself”, “having expectation from children” and “being younger than 50-55 years old”. Eighth, “gaining individual urban manners” has four perceived attributes. These are “being

kind”, “changing way of talking”, “going to the picnic” and “changing way of dressing”. Ninth, “having knowledge on known places and landmarks and becoming independent individuals” covers two perceived attributes. These are “becoming independent individuals” and “having knowledge on known places and urban landmarks”. Tenth, “eating and entertainment” contains “changing eating habits” and “spending money on entertainment”. Eleventh, “employment of woman and her rural ties” includes three perceived attributes. These are “existence of employed woman in the family”, “having old friends and relatives in the city” and “given up rural ties”. Twelfth, “urban holiday activities” contains “going to a seaside holiday”. Thirteenth, “participation to self-improvement activities” covers two perceived attributes. These are “going to hobby courses” and “going less to his village”. Fourteenth, “time resided in the city” has two perceived attributes. These are “to spend at least 5-6 years in the city” and “to be born in the city”. Fifteenth, “education” includes “being a high school or university graduate”. Last, “social ties and living areas” contains three perceived attributes. These are “living in specific neighborhoods”, “being formal in social relations” and “living in apartment buildings”.

To run relational techniques, I needed less number of independent variables. Thus, I needed to group these 16 factors of urban integration according to similarities. To increase the internal validity of the groupings, I grouped factors with another expert<sup>28</sup> in the field. We created six general attribute groups of urban integration by grouping them. These groups are “participation to urban activities”, “employment and income and purchasing”, “future expectations and being relatively young”, “gaining urban manners and changing rural habits”, “urban background”, and “changing social relations and living environment”. Table 5.12 shows these six general attribute groups which include 16 factors and 45 perceived attributes of urban integration.

---

<sup>28</sup> I grouped the urban integration factors with Dr. Anlı Ataöv

**Table 5.12:** General Attribute Groups, Groups and Attributes of Urban Integration Derived from Factor Analysis and Content Analysis

General Attribute Groups of Urban Integration					
PARTICIPATION TO URBAN ACTIVITIES	EMPLOYMENT & INCOME & PURCHASING HABITS	FUTURE EXPECTATIONS & BEING RELATIVELY YOUNG	GAINING URBAN MANNERS & CHANGING RURAL HABITS	URBAN BACKGROUND	CHANGING SOCIAL RELATIONS AND LIVING AREAS
Factors of Urban Integration					
<p><b>Group 1:</b> <b>Social and Cultural Activities</b> <u>Attributes:</u></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Going to theatre</li> <li>• Going to museum</li> <li>• Going to cinema</li> <li>• Being an association member</li> <li>• Going to historical areas</li> <li>• Reading books/newspapers</li> </ul> <p><b>Group 2:</b> <b>Using Urban Services</b> <u>Attributes:</u></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Using health services</li> <li>• Using transportation</li> <li>• Using education</li> <li>• Using recreational areas</li> </ul>	<p><b>Group 3:</b> <b>Luxury Expenses &amp; Income</b> <u>Attributes:</u></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Shopping from luxury shops</li> <li>• Eating a meal in a restaurant</li> <li>• Having an adequate level of income</li> </ul> <p><b>Group 4:</b> <b>Big Amount Purchasing &amp; Employment</b> <u>Attributes:</u></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Owning a car</li> <li>• Owning a house</li> <li>• Changing hygiene habits</li> <li>• Working in the city</li> <li>• Having social security</li> </ul>	<p><b>Group 7:</b> <b>Future Expectations &amp; Age</b> <u>Attributes:</u></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Expectation from himself</li> <li>• Expectation from children</li> <li>• Being relatively young</li> </ul>	<p><b>Group 8:</b> <b>Gaining Individual Urban Manner</b> <u>Attributes:</u></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Kindness in behaviors</li> <li>• Changing way of talking</li> <li>• Going to picnic</li> <li>• Changing way of dressing</li> </ul> <p><b>Group 9:</b> <b>Knowledge on Urban Landmarks &amp; Becoming Independent Individuals</b> <u>Attributes:</u></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Becoming independent individuals</li> <li>• Knowledge on urban landmarks</li> </ul>	<p><b>Group 14:</b> <b>Time Resided In The City</b> <u>Attributes:</u></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• To spend at least 5-6 years in the city</li> <li>• Born in the city</li> </ul> <p><b>Group 15:</b> <b>Education</b> <u>Attributes:</u></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Being a high school/university graduate</li> </ul>	<p><b>Group 16:</b> <b>Social Ties &amp; Living Areas</b> <u>Attributes:</u></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Living in specific neighborhoods</li> <li>• Being formal in social relations</li> <li>• Living in apartment buildings</li> </ul>



**Table 5.12** (continued)

	<p><b>Group 5:</b>  <b>In-House Purchasing</b>  <u>Attributes:</u></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Having furniture</li> <li>• Having durable goods</li> </ul> <p><b>Group 6:</b>  <b>Participation To State Work Life &amp; Changes in Friendships</b>  <u>Attributes:</u></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Friendship with urbanites</li> <li>• Working as a government employee</li> </ul>		<p><b>Group 10:</b>  <b>Eating &amp; Entertainment</b>  <u>Attributes:</u></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Changing eating habits</li> <li>• Spending money on entertainm.</li> </ul> <p><b>Group 11:</b>  <b>Employment of Women &amp; Her Rural Ties</b>  <u>Attributes:</u></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Existence of employed woman in family</li> <li>• Having old friends/relatives in the city</li> <li>• Giving up rural habits</li> </ul> <p><b>Group 12:</b>  <b>Urban Holiday Activities</b>  <u>Attribute:</u></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Going to a seaside holiday</li> </ul> <p><b>Group 13:</b>  <b>Participation To Self-Improvement Activities</b>  <u>Attributes:</u></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Going to hobby courses</li> <li>• Going less to his village</li> </ul>		
--	--	--	---	--	--

“Participation to urban activities” as the first generalized attribute group covers two factors that are “social and cultural activities” and “using urban services”. “Employment and income and purchasing” as the second generalized attribute group includes four factors. These are “luxury expenses and income”, “big amount purchasing and employment”, “in-house purchasing” and “participation to public work life and changes in friendships”. “Future expectations and being relatively young” as the third generalized attribute group is composed of “future expectations and age”. “Gaining urban manners and changing rural habits” contains six factors. These factors are “gaining individual urban manners”, “having knowledge on known places and landmarks and becoming independent”, “eating and entertainment”, “employment of woman and her rural ties”, “urban holiday activities”, “participation to self-improvement activities”. “Urban background” as the fifth generalized attribute group covers two factors that are time resided in the city”, and “education”. The last generalized attribute group which is “changing social relations and living environment” includes the factor of “social ties and living areas”.

To conclude, this chapter discussed the exploration and classification of perceived attributes of urban integration. First, it explained the analytical procedures of content and factor analysis. Then, it presented the perceived attributes and general attribute groups of urban integration. To run analyses to uncover the relationship between attributes and evaluations of urban integration, and the neighborhood differences, the following chapters use these six general attribute groups of urban integration.

## **CHAPTER 6**

### **ANALYTICAL PROCEDURES AND RESULTS OF RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN GENERAL ATTRIBUTE GROUPS AND EVALUATIONS**

The previous chapter analyzed the perceived attributes and general attribute groups of urban integration. Now, I consider the relationship between attributes and evaluations of urban integration. Through multiple regression analysis, I examine the relationships between general attribute groups and evaluative variables of urban integration. Recall that, the general attribute groups of integration revealed in the factor analysis include “participation to urban activities”, “employment and income and purchasing”, “future expectations and being relatively young”, “gaining urban manners and changing rural habits”, “urban background”, and “changing social relations and living environment”. The evaluative variables driven from the literature include “being urban”, and “pleasure and satisfaction from living in the city”.

This chapter attempts to explore both the relationship between “being urban” and general attribute groups of urban integration, and the relationship between “pleasure and satisfaction from living in the city” and general attribute groups of urban integration. It includes the analysis procedures and the multiple relationships revealed in multiple regression analysis.

#### **6.1. Analytical Procedures**

To examine the relationships between general attribute groups and evaluative

variables of urban integration, I applied multiple regression analysis. Multiple regression predicts the changes in the dependent variable in response to changes in the independent variables (Hair et al., 1995).

To create the data for the analysis, I, first, transferred subjective descriptions of ‘realization of urban integration attributes’ (realized attributes) to association matrices which contained the sample’s frequency of mentioning each realized attribute. (See Appendix E for association matrix of realized attributes). The possible value of citations for each attribute would have varied between “0” and “infinite”. In the study, the minimum value of citation is “0”, and the maximum value is “9”.

Then, in order to find association matrix for ‘realization of general attribute groups’ (realized general attribute groups) derived in the factor analysis process, I sum up the frequency of mentioning entire realized attributes in each general attribute group. (See Appendix F for association matrix of realized general attribute groups). This allowed me to interpret the relationship between general attribute groups of urban integration. In the study, the minimum value and maximum values of frequency of mention varied in each realized general attribute group.

The minimum value was “0” for “gaining urban manners and changing rural habits” (5.3% of the sample), “urban background” (1.3% of the sample) and “changing social relations and living environment” (21.3% of the sample) attribute groups; and “1” for “participation to urban activities” (14.7% of the sample), “employment and income and purchasing (14.7% of the sample), and “future expectations and being relatively young” (10.7% of the sample). The maximum value was “30” for “participation to urban activities” (2.7% of the sample), “18” for “employment and income and purchasing” (1.3% of the sample), “8” for “future expectations and being relatively young” (1.3% of the sample), “23” for “gaining urban manners and changing rural habits” (1.3% of the sample), “3” for “urban background” (12% of the sample), and “4” for “changing social relations and living environment” (6.7% of the sample).

In the following step, I examined correlation between general attribute groups and evaluative appraisals of urban integration. To do that, I used stepwise regression to construct models of appraisal variables of urban integration, including “being urban”, and of “pleasure and satisfaction from living in the city”, as a function of urban integration attribute group variables.

In this step, I developed two association matrices, one for “being urban” and one for “pleasure and satisfaction from living in the city”. Each one listed the sample’s evaluation rankings from 1 to 5 about their feeling of “being urban” and “pleasure and satisfaction from living in the city”. (5” indicated the most, “3” indicated the in-between and “1” indicated the least degree of “being urban”, and of “pleasure and satisfaction from living in the city”).

This section explained the analytical procedure of examining the relationship between evaluative variables and general attribute groups. The following sections discuss both the correlations between each evaluative variable and general attribute groups of urban integration.

## **6.2. Results of Relationship Analyses**

This section discusses the results of multiple regression analysis that, respectively, reveals the relationship between the sample’s evaluation on “being urban” and general attribute groups, and the relationship between the sample’s evaluation on “pleasure and satisfaction from living in the city” and general attribute groups of urban integration.

**Table 6.1:** Pearson Correlation for “Being urban” and Attribute Group Variables

Pearson Correlation							
	<b>Being Urban</b>	Participation to Urban A.	Employment & Income & Purchasing H.	Future Expectations & Being Relatively Y.	Gaining Urban M. & Changing Rural H.	Urban background	Changing Social Relations and Living A
<b>Being Urban</b>	1,000	,346	,269	,196	,407	,496	,123
Participation to Urban Act	,346*	1,000	,691	,144	,726	,566	,496
Employment & Income & Purchasing H.	,269*	,691	1,000	,058	,792	,505	,730
Future Expectations & Being Relatively Y.	,196**	,144	,058	1,000	,049	,160	-,045
Gaining Urban M. & Changing Rural H.	,407*	,726	,792	,049	1,000	,683	,707
Urban Background	,496*	,566	,505	,160	,683	1,000	,381
Changing Social Relations and Living A	,123	,496	,730	-,045	,707	,381	1,000
Sig. (1-tailed)							
<b>Being Urban</b>	.	,001	,010	,046	,000	,000	,146
Participation to Urban Act	,001	.	,000	,108	,000	,000	,000
Employment & Income & Purchasing H	,010	,000	.	,311	,000	,000	,000
Future Expectations & Being Relatively Y.	,046	,108	,311	.	,337	,085	,352
Gaining Urban M. & Changing Rural H.	,000	,000	,000	,337	.	,000	,000
Urban background	,000	,000	,000	,085	,000	.	,000
Changing Social Relations and Living A	,146	,000	,000	,352	,000	,000	.

\* Correlation is significant at the 0.05 level (1-tailed).

\*\* Correlation is significant at the 0.01 level (1-tailed).

### **6.2.1. “Being Urban” and General Attribute Groups**

To examine the sample’s evaluations on “being urban” in relation to general attribute groups of urban integration, I, first, analyze the correlation between general attribute groups and evaluations on “being urban”. Then, I examine the multiple regression model for “being urban”.

#### **6.2.1.1. Correlation between “Being Urban” and Attribute Groups**

To examine the relationship between “being urban” and general attribute groups of urban integration revealed in the factor analysis, I first explored the correlation between these two. I used the score of each attribute group from the association matrices for realized general attribute groups. (Appendix G.1 displays descriptive statistics of evaluations on “being urban” and attribute group variables).

“Being urban” had a substantial correlation with all the attribute groups except “future expectations and being relatively young” (correlation with “participation to urban activities”, “employment and income and purchasing habits”, “gaining urban manners and changing rural habits”, “urban background”, and “changing social relations and living areas”) (all  $r$ ’s  $> .123$ ,  $p$ ’s  $< .05$ ). Table 6.1 displays the Pearson correlation between “being urban” and the general attribute groups of urban integration. Since this is an exploratory study, I will use the variable significantly correlated with preference as well as the ones not correlated with “being urban” in multiple regression analysis

#### **6.2.1.2. Multiple Regression Model for “Being Urban”**

The above findings indicated that five general attribute groups- “participation to urban activities”, “employment and income and purchasing habits”, “gaining urban manners and changing rural habits”, “urban background”, and “changing social relations and living areas”- associated with the sample’s urban integration evaluation. What is the contribution of this variable to “being urban”? How much does “being

urban” vary through the linear relationships of the general attribute group variables to each other and to “being urban”? To explore this, I conducted a stepwise regression analysis for the overall sample, where the one independent variable making the largest contribution to  $R^2$  was entered into the model first.<sup>28</sup>

For the regression model of “being urban”, I treated “being urban” as the dependent variable, and all general attribute groups as independent variables. Table 6.2 displays the model summary. In the model (Adjusted  $R^2 = .246$ ,  $F=23.87$ ,  $p<.00$ ), one of the six general attribute groups made a significant contribution to explain the remaining variance in “being urban” (Sig. 0.000). This attribute was “urban background” which included the perceived attributes of “to spend at least 5-6 years in the city” and “to be born in the city”. This means “urban background” is the only variable that significantly explains “being urban”, when the linear effects of the other independent variables (general attribute groups of urban integration) are removed.

**Table 6.2:** Results of Multiple Regression Analysis of “being urban” for the sample

Model	R	R <sup>2</sup>	R <sup>2</sup> Change	Sig. F Change	Standardized coefficient	t	Sig.
					b		
1	,496(a)	,246	,246	,000	,496	4,886	,000
(constant)						5,288	,000

a Predictors: (Constant), Urban Background

Standard Error = 1.147

Adjusted  $R^2 = .246$

df1=1; df2=73

For model:  $F = 23.87$ ,  $p < .00$

<sup>28</sup> The adjusted R square value shows that “urban background” explains 24,6% of the variance in “being urban” for this sample. Sig F Change represents the overall significance of the model that if this value is 0.00, the multiple regression model for the sample is significant.



Then, I analyzed the multicollinearity<sup>29</sup> between variables. Table 6.1 shows the low correlation (varies between .045 and .160) between “future expectations and being relatively young” and all other general attribute groups. One-tailed<sup>30</sup> t test showed that “participation to urban activities”, “employment and income and purchasing habits”, “gaining urban manners and changing rural habits”, “urban background”, and “changing social relations and living areas” were correlated to each other. That is, all attribute groups except “future expectations and being relatively young” were correlated to each other. This means that the linear combination of all general attribute groups except “future expectations and being relatively young” explain “being urban”.

In sum, although “urban background” is the only attribute group of urban integration that significantly explains “being urban”, the combination of “participation to urban activities”, “employment and income and purchasing habits”, “gaining urban manners and changing rural habits”, “urban background”, and “changing social relations and living areas” explains “being urban”.

### **6.2.2. “Pleasure and Satisfaction from Living in The City” and General Attribute Groups**

The previous section looked at the contribution of general attribute groups of urban integration which were derived from factor analysis to “being urban”. Now I consider “pleasure and satisfaction from living in the city” in relation to general attribute groups of urban integration. I use the same analytical procedures that I used for “being urban”. I analyze correlations and conduct multiple regression analysis for “pleasure and satisfaction from living in the city”.

---

<sup>29</sup> Since the regression equation with a significant  $R^2$  contains only one independent variable (urban background) with a significant partial regression coefficient, this means that there is a difficulty in explaining the dependent variable (being urban) by the given independent variables. When this is the case, we look at the multicollinearity of the independent variables that are the six general attribute groups revealed in factor analysis.

<sup>30</sup> One-tailed t test expresses the significance of multicollinearity between variables.

### **6.2.2.1. Correlation between Attribute groups and “Pleasure and Satisfaction From Living in The City”**

To examine the relationship between “pleasure and satisfaction from living in the city” and general attribute groups of urban integration revealed in the factor analysis, I first explored the correlation between these two. I used the realization score of each perceived attribute group. (Appendix G.2 displays descriptive statistics of evaluations on “pleasure and satisfaction from living in the city” and attribute group variables).

“Pleasure and satisfaction from living in the city” had a substantial correlation with all the attribute groups except “future expectations and being relatively young” (correlation with “participation to urban activities”, “employment and income and purchasing habits”, “gaining urban manners and changing rural habits”, “urban background”, and “changing social relations and living areas”) (all  $r_s$ 's > .006,  $p$ 's < .05).

Table 6.3 displays the Pearson correlation between “pleasure and satisfaction from living in the city” and the general attribute groups of urban integration. Since this is an exploratory study, I will use the variable significantly correlated with preference as well as the ones not correlated with “pleasure and satisfaction from living in the city” in multiple regression analysis.

### **6.2.2.2. Multiple Regression Model for” Pleasure and Satisfaction From Living in The City”**

The above findings indicated that five general attribute groups- “participation to urban activities”, “employment and income and purchasing habits”, “gaining urban manners and changing rural habits”, “urban background”, and “changing social relations and living areas”- associated with the sample’s urban integration evaluation. What is the contribution of this variable to “pleasure and satisfaction from living in

the city”? How much does “pleasure and satisfaction from living in the city” vary through the linear relationships of the general attribute group variables to each other and to “pleasure and satisfaction from living in the city”? To explore this, I conducted a stepwise regression analysis for the overall sample, where the one independent variable making the largest contribution to  $R^2$  was entered into the model first.<sup>31</sup>

**Table 6.3:** Pearson Correlation for “Pleasure and Satisfaction from Living in The City” and General Attribute group Variables

Pearson Correlation							
	Pleasure and Satisfaction	Participation to Urban A.	Employment & Income & Purchasing Habits	Future Expectation & Being Relatively Y.	Gaining Urban M. & Changing Rural H.	Urban Backgr.	Changing Social Relations And Living A.
<b>Pleasure and Satisfaction</b>	1,000	,274	,367	-,147	,280	,105	,256
Participation To Urban Act	,274*	1,000	,691	,144	,726	,566	,496
Employment & Income & Purchasing Habits	,367*	,691	1,000	,058	,792	,505	,730
Future Expectations & Being Relatively Y.	-,147	,144	,058	1,000	,049	,160	-,045
Gaining Urban M. & Changing Rural H.	,280*	,726	,792	,049	1,000	,683	,707
Urban Background	,105**	,566	,505	,160	,683	1,000	,381
Changing Social Relations and Living A	,256	,496	,730	-,045	,707	,381	1,000

<sup>31</sup> The adjusted R square value shows that “employment & income & purchasing habits” explains 12,3% of the variance in “pleasure and satisfaction from living in the city” for this sample.

\* Correlation is significant at the 0.05 level (1-tailed).

\*\* Correlation is significant at the 0.01 level (1-tailed).

**Table 6.3** (continued)

Sig. (1-Tailed)							
<b>Pleasure And Satisfaction</b>	.	,009	,001	,104	,008	,185	,013
Participation To Urban A.	,009	.	,000	,108	,000	,000	,000
Employment & Income & Purchasing Habits	,001	,000	.	,311	,000	,000	,000
Future Expectations & Being Relatively Y. Gaining	,104	,108	,311	.	,337	,085	,352
Urban M. & Changing Rural H.	,008	,000	,000	,337	.	,000	,000
Urban Background Changing	,185	,000	,000	,085	,000	.	,000
Social Relations and Living A	,013	,000	,000	,352	,000	,000	.

For the regression model of “pleasure and satisfaction from living in the city”, I treated “pleasure and satisfaction from living in the city” as the dependent variable, and all general attribute groups as independent variables. Table 6.4 shows the multiple regression model summary. In the model (Adjusted R<sup>2</sup> = .135, F=11.391, p<.00), one of the six general attribute groups made a significant contribution to explain the remaining variance in “being urban” (Sig. 0.000). This attribute was “employment and income and purchasing habits” which includes which included the perceived attributes of “shopping from luxury shops”, “eating a meal in a restaurant, having adequate level of income”, “owning a car”, “owning a house”, “changing hygiene habits”, “working in the city, having social security”, “having furniture”, “having durable goods”, “friendship with urbanites”, and “working as a government

employee”. This means “employment and income and purchasing habits” is the only variable that significantly explains “pleasure and satisfaction from living in the city”.

**Table 6.4:** Results of Multiple Regression Analysis of “pleasure and satisfaction from living in the city” for the overall sample

Model	R	R Square	R Square Change	Sig. F Change	Standardized coefficient	t	Sig.	Coefficient
					b			p
1	,367(a)	,135	,135	,001	,113	3,375	,001	,367
(constant )					3,120	8,437	,000	

a Predictors: (Constant), Employment & Income & Purchasing Habits

Standard Error = 1,178

Adjusted R<sup>2</sup>= ,123

df1=1; df2=73

For model: F = 11,391, p < .00

Then, I analyzed the multicollinearity<sup>32</sup> between variables. Table 6.3 shows the low correlation (varies between .045 and .160) between “future expectations and being relatively young” and all other general attribute groups. One-tailed<sup>33</sup> t test showed that “participation to urban activities”, “employment and income and purchasing habits”, “gaining urban manners and changing rural habits”, “urban background”,

<sup>32</sup> Since the regression equation with a significant R<sup>2</sup> contains only one independent variable (urban background) with a significant partial regression coefficient, this means that there is a difficulty in explaining the dependent variable (being urban) by the given independent variables. When this is the case, we look at the multicollinearity of the independent variables that are the six general attribute groups revealed in factor analysis.

<sup>33</sup> One-tailed t test expresses the significance of multicollinearity between variables.

and “changing social relations and living areas” were correlated to each other. That is, all attribute groups except “future expectations and being relatively young” were correlated to each other. This means that the linear combination of all general attribute groups except “future expectations and being relatively young” explain “pleasure and satisfaction from living in the city”.

In sum, although “employment and income and purchasing habits” is the only attribute group of urban integration that significantly explains “pleasure and satisfaction from living in the city”, the combination of “participation to urban activities”, “employment and income and purchasing habits”, “gaining urban manners and changing rural habits”, “urban background”, and “changing social relations and living areas” explains “pleasure and satisfaction from living in the city”.

To conclude, this chapter discussed the relationship between general attribute groups (revealed in the factor analysis) and evaluative variables (driven from the literature) of urban integration. Since I used “being urban” and “pleasure and satisfaction from living in the city” as evaluative variables, I examined the relationship between “being urban” and the general attribute groups, and the relationship between “pleasure and satisfaction from living in the city” and the general groups. The multiple regression analysis uncovered three important results: (1) “urban background” is the only attribute group of urban integration that significantly explains “being urban”, (2) “employment and income and purchasing habits” is the only attribute group of urban integration that significantly explains “pleasure and satisfaction from living in the city”, and (3) the combination of “participation to urban activities”, “employment and income and purchasing habits”, “gaining urban manners and changing rural habits”, “urban background”, and “changing social relations and living areas” explains both “being urban” and “pleasure and satisfaction from living in the city”.

## **CHAPTER 7**

### **ANALYTICAL PROCEDURES AND RESULTS OF NEIGHBORHOOD COMPARISONS**

So far I have explored the kinds of perceived attributes and general attribute groups of urban integration and examined the relationships between those attribute groups and evaluative variables of urban integration. I have explored the attribute groups that explain each of these evaluative variables. These analyses revealed the results for the overall sample. Recall that the migrants who participated in the study live in physically different neighborhoods- a transformed squatter housing neighborhood through an urban transformation project (Dikmen Valley), a transformed squatter housing neighborhood through an improvement plan (Sokullu Neighborhood), and a squatter housing neighborhood (Mürsel-Uluç-Malazgirt Neighborhood)- in Dikmen. This chapter examines urban integration differences in response by the sample living in different neighborhoods. To study simultaneously the differences in the general attribute groups of urban integration salient to the evaluative variables which were “being urban” and “pleasure and satisfaction from living in the city” across neighborhoods, I conducted discriminant analysis. Discriminant analysis related each attribute group variable to several discriminating attribute group variables and constructed a linear combination of the set of discriminating attribute group variables that would maximally differentiate among the urban integration of the sample living in different neighborhoods in question. Then, I supported the results revealed in discriminant analysis with descriptive statistics. These statistics explained the differences across neighborhoods according to the samples’ realization of perceived

attributes, realization levels for general attribute groups, and evaluations for their own feeling of “being urban” and “pleasure and satisfaction from living in the city”. The following sections present the analytical procedures and results of neighborhood differences.

## **7.1. Neighborhood Comparisons**

This section discusses the analytical procedures and results of the urban integration differences of the sample living in physically different neighborhoods.

### **7.1.1. Analytical Procedures**

Recall that the general attribute groups for urban integration included participation to urban activities, employment and income and purchasing habits, future expectations and being relatively young, gaining urban manners and changing rural habits, urban background, changing social relations and living areas. The attribute groups that explain urban integration may vary among the samples in the transformed squatter housing neighborhood through an urban transformation project (the Dikmen Valley), the transformed squatter housing neighborhood through an improvement plan (Sokullu Neighborhood), and the squatter housing neighborhood neighborhood (Mürsel Uluç-Malazgirt Neighborhood). To study the differences, I conducted discriminant analyses for physically different neighborhoods. Discriminant analysis simultaneously examines the differences between groups with respect to several variables. It constructs a linear combination of the discriminating variables and tests the hypothesis of this linear combination to differentiate between or among neighborhoods (Hair et al.).

To prepare the data for this analysis, I created separate database per neighborhood<sup>33</sup>, which included derived general attribute groups of urban integration. In the analyses, I used the realization frequencies of general attribute groups for each neighborhood as data. For each attribute group, I obtained this data

---

<sup>33</sup> The sample size for each neighborhood was 25.



by summing up the realization frequencies of the entire perceived attributes in the attribute group.

In the present study, the discriminant analysis process included three steps. First, I explored the general attribute groups of urban integration that had the largest contribution to the differentiation between neighborhoods. Second, I looked at which neighborhoods significantly differ from each other. Last, I assessed how successfully the samples in physically different neighborhoods of Dikmen were classified. The following section discusses the analysis results that explore the neighborhood differences with respect to urban integration.

### **7.1.2. Results of Discriminant Analysis**

In the discriminant analysis of the three neighborhoods, I examined the possibility of the groups to be distinguished when the general attribute variables of urban integration are used as discriminating variables and I analyzed the nature of the differences. In order to interpret and determine the nature of the discriminant function, I examined structure matrix<sup>34</sup> to detect the correlations between discriminating variables and discriminating scores. This matrix indicated how close a discriminating variable and a discriminant function are related.

Table 7.1 displays the structure matrix that combined the pooled within-groups correlation between discriminating variables and standardized canonical discriminant functions. The pooled within-group correlation indicated how the discriminating variables and the discriminating scores are correlated within groups. The structure matrix in Table 7.1 shows that “changing social relations and living areas” (.887) and “employment and income and purchasing habits” (.591) were most highly correlated with discriminant score.

---

<sup>34</sup> When the magnitude of the structure coefficient is large (near to 1.00 or -1.00), the discriminating function is carrying nearly the same information as the discriminating variable. When the coefficients are close to 0, there is very little common information between discriminating function and variables.

**Table 7.1:** Structure matrix of general attribute groups of urban integration

GENERAL ATTRIBUTE GROUPS	Function	
	1	2
Changing Social Relations and Living Areas	,887(*)	,442
Employment & Income & Purchasing Habits	,591(*)	-,056
(a) Gaining Urban Manners & Changing Rural Habits	,513(*)	,101
(a) Participation to Urban Activities	,457(*)	,056
(a) Urban Background	,381(*)	,112
Future Expectations & Being Relatively Young	-,123	,860(*)

Pooled within-groups correlations between discriminating variables and standardized canonical discriminant functions. Variables ordered by absolute size of correlation within function.

\* Largest absolute correlation between each variable and any discriminant function

a This variable not used in the analysis.

Table 7.2 shows the standardized canonical discriminant function that indicated how much each variable contribute and in which direction to the differentiation between the groups. The larger the magnitude of the coefficient, the greater is that discriminating variable's contribution<sup>35</sup>. According to Table 7.2, "changing social relations and living areas" is the most influential discriminating variable among all general attribute groups of integration.<sup>36</sup> This means "changing social relations and living areas" has the largest contribution to the differentiation between the sample living in different neighborhoods.

Table 7.3 displays the results of testing significant differences for the three neighborhood groups. The statistical hypothesis tested<sup>37</sup> the possibility of a difference between the group means (group centroids) on the discriminant variables in the populations from which the samples were drawn. The results of discriminant

<sup>35</sup> The rule of thumb is to consider the coefficients whose absolute values are equal or greater than the half of the largest value (Hair et al.).

<sup>36</sup> According to Table 7.2, the largest value for coefficients is .818 half of which is .409. Only the coefficient of "changing social relations and living areas" exceeds this value.

<sup>37</sup> This test establishes the "cutting points" for classifying cases. The optimal cutting point is the weighted average of the paired values. The cutting points set ranges of the discriminant score to classify cases as Dikmen Valley, Sokullu and Mürsel Uluç & Malazgirt Neighborhoods.

analysis indicated that the group means are significantly different on the discriminant scores and the group mean of Dikmen Valley (1.729) significantly scored higher than the other neighborhoods (Sokullu Neighborhood=.178; Mürsel Uluç-Malazgirt Neighborhood=-2.124).

**Table 7.2:** Standardized Canonical Discriminant Function Coefficients Matrix

GENERAL ATTRIBUTE GROUPS	Function	
	1	2
Employment & Income & Purchasing Habits	.381	-.480
Future Expectations & Being Relatively Young	-.395	.902
Changing Social Relations & Living Areas	.818	.445

**Table 7.3:** Functions at Group Centroids

NEIGHBORHOODS	Function	
	1	2
Dikmen Valley	1,729	-.116
Sokullu	.395	.178
Mürsel Uluç & Malazgirt	-2,124	-6,156E-02

Unstandardized canonical discriminant functions evaluated at group means

Finally, the classification of cases represented a useful tool in predicting the group membership for cases of “unknown” membership. Classification of cases can also represent an index of the effectiveness of the discriminant function. To assess and describe discriminating power of the discriminant function, it is also necessary to

compare the percent of cases<sup>38</sup> correctly classified using the discriminant function with what could be expected if cases were classified at random. Table 7.4 displays the results of this classification. According to the table, the discriminant functions correctly classified 80% of the sample. Moreover, it was a satisfactory discriminant analysis that the percentages of correct classifications are 76%, 68% and 96% for Dikmen Valley, Sokullu and Mürsel Uluç-Malazgirt Neighborhoods, respectively. That is, the discriminant function was successful in correctly classifying the cases of the sample living in different neighborhoods (Dikmen Valley, Sokullu and Mürsel Uluç-Malazgirt Neighborhood).

**Table 7.4:** Classification Results

			Predicted Group Membership			Total
		NEIGHBORHOOD	Dikmen Valley	Sokullu	Mürsel Uluç-Malazgirt	
Original	Count	Dikmen Valley	19	6	0	25
		Sokullu	6	17	2	25
		Mürsel Uluç & Malazgirt	0	1	24	25
	%	Dikmen Valley	76,0	24,0	,0	100,0
		Sokullu	24,0	68,0	8,0	100,0
		Mürsel Uluç & Malazgirt	,0	4,0	96,0	100,0

80,0% of original grouped cases (rural migrants) correctly classified.

In sum, discriminant analyses revealed significant differences in urban integration of the sample living in the transformed squatter housing area through an urban transformation project (Dikmen Valley), the transformed squatter housing area through an improvement plan (Sokullu Neighborhood), and the squatter housing area

<sup>38</sup> The percentage of cases on the diagonal refers to the percentage of correct classifications (Tabachnick, 1995).

(Mürsel Uluç-Malazgirt Neighborhood). “Changing social relations and living areas” and “employment and income and purchasing habits” explained the differences among neighborhoods, and “changing social relations and living areas” was the most influential variable to explain the difference. Although each sample living in different neighborhoods significantly differ from each other with respect to urban integration, the sample living in the Dikmen Valley and Sokullu Neighborhoods more significantly differ from the sample in Mürsel Uluç-Malazgirt Neighborhood. Discriminant analyses concluded that discriminant functions were powerful to classify the sample correctly.

## **7.2. Descriptive Statistics about Realization of Perceived Attributes, General Attribute groups and Evaluations**

The previous section revealed that the transformed squatter housing neighborhood through an urban transformation project (Dikmen Valley), the transformed squatter housing neighborhood through an improvement plan (Sokullu Neighborhood), and the squatter housing neighborhood (Mürsel Uluç-Malazgirt Neighborhood) significantly differ from each other in terms of urban integration. To support these results with neighborhood differences according to the realization of perceived attributes of; the realization levels of general attribute groups; and evaluations of urban integration, I conducted descriptive statistics (crosstab application).

This section which discusses these quantitative descriptions includes three parts. It first examines the statistics on the samples’ realization of urban integration attributes. Then, it presents the statistics on the samples’ realization levels for general attribute groups. This part compares the neighborhoods according to the different realization levels of general attribute groups. The last part examines the statistics on the samples’ evaluations for their own feeling of “being urban” and “pleasure and satisfaction from living in the city”. It compares the neighborhoods according to the different levels of feeling of “being urban” and “pleasure and satisfaction from living in the city”. The following sections discuss the details of these parts.

### 7.2.1. Statistics on Realization of Perceived Attributes

This section presents the descriptive statistics on ‘realization of perceived attributes’ (realized attributes). These statistics show the ratio of the sample in each neighborhood that mentioned each realized attribute of urban integration.

To prepare the data for the analysis, I reorganized the association matrix of realized attributes for each neighborhood. I used dummy coding to determine the realization of each perceived attribute for each respondent of the sample in each neighborhood. Dummy coding entered categorical (nominal) variables as independent variables in the equation (Hair et al., 1995). When the sample realized the perceived attribute, I coded the score of that attribute as “1”, on the contrary, when the sample did not realize that attribute, I coded as “0”. (See Appendix H for association matrix of realized attributes of urban integration in terms of dummy coding). Table 7.5 shows the ratio of the samples in each neighborhood and in the total sample for each realized attribute in each general attribute group of urban integration.

In “participation to urban activities”, the most cited three realized attributes in the total sample were “using educational services” (76%), “using recreational services” (73%) and “using health services” (72%); and the least cited realized attributes were “going to historical areas” (16%) and “going to the theater” (17%). Among all neighborhoods, the largest part of the sample in the Dikmen Valley realized “using health services” (100%), “using recreational areas” (96%), “using transportation services” (76%), “going to the museum” (40%), “going to the cinema” (40%), “being an association member” (32%), and “going to historical areas” (32%). Compared to other neighborhoods, the largest part of the sample in Sokullu Neighborhood realized “using educational services” (100%), and “going to the theater” (28%). Nobody in the Mürsel Uluç-Malazgirt Neighborhood realized “going to the cinema” and “going to the theater”.

**Table 7.5:** Percentage of the samples in each neighborhoods and total sample realizing perceived attributes in each attribute groups

General Factors and Perceived Attributes		Dikmen Valley	Sokullu	Mürsel Uluç/ Malazgirt	Total Sample
1. Participation to Urban Activities	Using educational services	32%	100%	96%	76%
	Using health services	100%	60%	60%	73%
	Using recreational areas	96%	72%	48%	72%
	Using transportation services	76%	44%	40%	53%
	Reading books and newspapers	44%	44%	16%	35%
	Going to the museum	40%	24%	12%	25%
	Being an association member	32%	24%	16%	24%
	Going to the cinema	40%	28%	0	23%
	Going to the theater	24%	28%	0	17%
	Going to historical areas	32%	12%	4%	16%
2. Employment & Income & Purchasing Habits	Having durable goods	100%	100%	96%	99%
	Working in the city	100%	100%	88%	96%
	Having adequate level of income	100%	96%	56%	84%
	Having furniture	100%	92%	48%	80%
	Having social security	100%	84%	48%	77%
	Establishing friendship with urbanites	100%	96%	36%	77%
	Changing hygiene habits	100%	96%	24%	73%
	Owning a house	100%	58%	68%	73%
	Working as a government employee	40%	40%	28%	36%
	Owning a car	32%	20%	20%	24%
	Eating a meal in a restaurant	32%	32%	4%	23%
	Shopping from luxury shops	12%	8%	0	7%
3. Future Expectations & Being Relatively Young	Having expectation from children	88%	100%	88%	92%
	Being younger than 50-55 years old	56%	88%	88%	77%
	Having expectation from himself	64%	84%	80%	76%

**Table 7.5** (continued)

General Factors and Perceived Attributes		Dikmen Valley	Sokullu	Mürsel Uluç/ Malazgirt	Total Sample
<b>4. Gaining Urban Manners &amp; Changing Rural Habits</b>	Having old friends/relatives in city	100%	100%	88%	<b>96%</b>
	Having knowledge on known places	96%	96%	60%	<b>84%</b>
	Becoming independent individuals	84%	76%	28%	<b>63%</b>
	Going to the picnic	88%	72%	48%	<b>69%</b>
	Being kind in behaviors	96%	76%	36%	<b>68%</b>
	Giving up rural habits	88%	72%	24%	<b>61%</b>
	Changing way of dressing	60%	64%	32%	<b>52%</b>
	Changing way of talking	64%	52%	36%	<b>51%</b>
	Going less to his village	48%	20%	48%	<b>39%</b>
	Changing eating habits	44%	24%	8%	<b>25%</b>
	Existence of employed woman in family	36%	32%	8%	<b>25%</b>
	Going to hobby courses	20%	16%	20%	<b>19%</b>
	Going to a seaside holiday	32%	16%	0	<b>16%</b>
	Spending money on entertainment	20%	4%	0	<b>8%</b>
<b>5. Urban Background</b>	To spend at least 5-6 years in the city	100%	100%	92%	<b>97%</b>
	Being a high school/ university graduate	32%	28%	12%	<b>24%</b>
	Born in the city	28%	20%	16%	<b>21%</b>
<b>6. Changing Social Relations And Living Areas</b>	Being formal in social relations	96%	92%	36%	<b>74%</b>
	Living in apartment buildings	100%	96%	0	<b>65%</b>
	Living in specific neighborhoods	48%	4%	4%	<b>19%</b>



In “employment and income and purchasing habits”, the most cited three realized attributes in the total sample were “having durable goods” (99%), “working in the city” (96%), “having an adequate level of income” (84%), and “having furniture” (80%); and the least cited realized attribute was “shopping from luxury shops” (7%). Compared to all neighborhoods, the largest part of the sample in the Dikmen Valley realized “having adequate level of income” (100%), “having furniture” (100%), “having social security” (100%), “friendship with urbanites” (100%), “changing hygiene habits” (100%), “owning a house” (100%)“owning a car” (32), and “shopping from luxury shops” (12%). Among all neighborhoods, the largest part of the sample both in the Dikmen Valley and Sokullu Neighborhoods realized “having durable goods” (100%), “working in the city” (100%), “working as a government employee” (40%), and “eating a meal in a restaurant” (32%).

In “future expectations and being relatively young”, the most cited three realized attributes in the total sample were “having expectations from children” (92%), “being younger than 50-55 years old” (77%), and “having expectations from himself” (76%). Compared to all neighborhoods, the largest part of the sample in Sokullu Neighborhood realized “having expectations from children” (100%) and “having expectations from himself” (84%). Among all neighborhoods, the largest part of the sample both in Sokullu and Mürsel Uluç-Malazgirt Neighborhoods realized “being younger than 50-55 years old” (88%).

In “gaining urban manners and changing rural habits”, the most cited realized attributes in the total sample were “having relatives and having old friends in the city” (96%) and “having knowledge on known places and urban landmarks” (84%); and the least cited realized attribute was “spending money on entertainment” (8%). Compared to all neighborhoods, the largest part of the sample in the Dikmen Valley realized “becoming independent individuals” (84%), “going to the picnic” (88%), “being kind in behaviors” (96%), “giving up rural habits” (88%), “changing way of talking” (64%), “changing eating habits” (44%), “existence of employed woman in family” (36%), “going to a seaside holiday” (32%), and “spending money on entertainment” (20%). Among all neighborhoods, the largest part of the sample both

in the Dikmen Valley and Sokullu Neighborhoods realized “having old friends/relatives in city” (100%), “having knowledge on known places” (96%); and the largest part of the sample both in the Dikmen Valley and Mürsel Uluç-Malazgirt Neighborhoods realized “going less to his village” (48%), “going to hobby courses” (20%). Nobody in Mürsel Uluç-Malazgirt Neighborhood realized “going to a seaside holiday”, and “spending money on entertainment”.

In “urban background”, the most cited realized attributes in the total sample was “to spend at least 5-6 years in the city” (97%); and the least cited realized attribute was “born in the city” (21%). Compared to all neighborhoods, the largest part of the sample in the Dikmen Valley realized “being a high school/university graduate” (32%) and “born in the city” (28%). The whole sample both in the Dikmen Valley and Sokullu Neighborhoods realized “to spend at least 5-6 years in the city”.

Finally, in “changing social relations and living areas”, the most cited realized attributes in the total sample was “being formal in social relations” (74%); and the least cited realized attribute was “living in specific neighborhoods” (19%). Compared to all neighborhoods, all the perceived attributes in this group (“living in apartment building” (100%), “being formal in social relations” (96%), and “living in specific neighborhoods” (48%)) were realized by the largest part of the sample in the Dikmen Valley. Nobody in Mürsel Uluç-Malazgirt Neighborhood realized “living in apartment building” and “living in specific neighborhoods”.

In sum, for the total sample, the most frequently mentioned realized attributes are “working in the city”, “having durable goods”, “having expectation from children”, “having old friends/relatives in city”, and “to spend at least 5-6 years in the city”. The whole sample in the Dikmen Valley realized “using health services”, “having an adequate level of income”, “owning a house”, “changing hygiene habits”, “working in the city”, “having social security”, “having furniture”, “having durable goods”, “friendship with urbanites”, “having old friends/relatives in city”, “to spend at least 5-6 years in the city”, and “living in apartment buildings”. The whole sample in Sokullu Neighborhood realized “using educational services”, “working in the city”, “having durable goods”, and “having expectation from children”. For Mürsel Uluç-

Malazgirt Neighborhood, there was no perceived attribute that was realized by the whole sample. In this neighborhood, the most highly realized attribute (99% of the sample) was “having durable goods”.

This section compared the neighborhoods -the transformed squatter housing neighborhood through an urban transformation project (the Dikmen Valley), the transformed squatter housing neighborhood through an improvement plan (Sokullu Neighborhood), and the squatter housing neighborhood neighborhoods (Mürsel Uluç-Malazgirt Neighborhood)- in terms of realization of perceived attributes. The following section compares neighborhoods according to different realization levels of general attribute groups.

### **7.2.2. Realization Levels for General Attribute Groups**

In this section, I attempt to specify different realization levels for general attribute groups of integration within each neighborhood. First, I identified the realization levels of general attribute groups for each respondent in each neighborhood. I categorized realization levels as “low”, “medium” and “high”. This data helped me to reveal the ratios of the sample which has different realization levels within each neighborhood. Then, I explored total realization level for the overall sample in each neighborhood. I again categorized these total scores in three groups which include “low”, “medium” and “high” levels of realization.

To prepare the data for this analysis, I produced association matrix for realization of general attribute groups. To do that, I used the association matrix of realized attributes in Appendix G. I sum up the scores of all perceived attributes in the same general attribute group. This gave me each respondent’s realization scores for each attribute group. (See Appendix I for association matrix of realization of general attribute groups in terms of dummy coding).

To specify the “low”, “medium” and “high” levels of realization in each general attribute group, I, first, found the ideal maximum and minimum scores of realization for each general attribute group. Each attribute group reached its ideal maximum

score, when the respondent realized all the attributes in the attribute group. On the other hand, each attribute group reached its minimum score when the respondent realized none of the attributes in the attribute group. Since the number of perceived attributes in each attribute group was different from each other, the maximum scores varied in relation to the number of attributes in that attribute group. The minimum score for all general attribute groups was “0”.

Recall that the general attribute groups revealed in factor analysis were participation to urban activities, employment and income and purchasing habits, future expectations and being relatively young, gaining urban manners and changing rural habits, urban background, and changing social relations and living areas. In “participation to urban activities”, since there were 10 perceived attributes, the ideal maximum score of realization was “10”. Similarly, the ideal maximum scores, for “employment and income and purchasing habits”, “future expectations and being relatively young”, “gaining urban manners and changing rural habits”, “urban background”, and “changing social relations and living areas” was, respectively, “12”, “3”, “14”, “3”, and “3”.

Then, I categorized the scores of each attribute group in three equal intervals by dividing the ideal maximum scores to three. I labeled these intervals as “low”, “medium”, and “high” levels of realization. For “participation to urban activities”, since the maximum realization score was “10”, the scores between “0” and “3” indicated “low”, the scores between “4” and “6” indicated “medium”, the scores between “7” and “10” indicated “high” levels of realization. For “employment and income and purchasing habits”, since the maximum realization score was “12”, the scores between “0” and “3” indicated “low”, the scores between “4” and “7” indicated “medium”, the scores between “8” and “12” indicated “high” levels of realization. For “future expectations and being relatively young”, “changing social relations and living areas”, and “urban background”, since the maximum realization scores were “3”, the scores of “0” and “1” indicated “low”, the score of “2” indicated “medium”, the score of “3” indicated “high” levels of realization. For “gaining urban manners and changing rural habits”, since the maximum realization score was “14”,

the scores between “0” and “4” indicated “low”, the scores between “5” and “8” indicated “medium”, the scores between “9” and “14” indicated “high” levels of realization.

To find ratios of the sample in each neighborhood that realized each general attribute group in “low”, “medium” and “high” levels, I ran crosstab application on each respondent’s actual realization score of each attribute group in each neighborhood. Table 7.6 shows the output of the crosstab application.

According to Table 7.6, the largest proportion of the total sample realized “employment and income and purchasing habits” (45.3%), and “future expectations and being relatively young” (56%) in “high” levels; and “participation to urban activities” (54.7%), “gaining urban manners and changing rural habits” (53.3%), “urban background” (68%), and “changing social relations and living areas” (36%) in “low” levels.

For “participation to urban activities”, in Mürsel Uluç-Malazgirt and Sokullu Neighborhoods, the largest ratio of the samples had “low” realization levels (72% and 52%); and in the Dikmen Valley, the largest ratio of the sample had “low” and “medium” realization levels (40%). Among all neighborhoods, the largest proportion of the sample in the Dikmen Valley had “high” (20%) and “medium” (40%) realization levels; and the largest proportion of the sample in Mürsel Uluç-Malazgirt Neighborhood had “low” realization level (72%).

For “employment and income and purchasing habits”, in the Dikmen Valley, the largest ratio of the sample had “high” realization level (80%); and in Sokullu and Mürsel Uluç-Malazgirt Neighborhoods, the largest ratio of the samples had “medium” realization levels (52%). Among all neighborhoods, the largest proportion of the sample in the Dikmen Valley had “high” realization level (80%); the largest proportion of the sample in Sokullu and Mürsel Uluç-Malazgirt Neighborhoods had “medium” realization levels (52%); and the largest proportion of the sample in Mürsel Uluç-Malazgirt Neighborhood had “low” realization level (36%).

**Table 7.6:** Output of the crosstab application (Percentages of each realization levels of each general attribute group in each neighborhood)

General Attribute groups	Max. score	Realization Levels and Intervals	Percentages	Neighborhood			
				Dikmen Valley	Sokullu	Mürsel Uluç-Malazgirt	
F1: Participation to Urban Activities	10	Low(0-3)	% within Neighborhood	40..0%	52..0%	72..0%	<b>54..7%</b>
		Medium (4-6)	% within Neighborhood	40..0%	36..0%	28..0%	<b>34..7%</b>
		High (7-10)	% within Neighborhood	20..0%	12..0%	.0%	<b>10..7%</b>
F2: Employment and Income and Purchasing Habits	12	Low (0-3)	% within Neighborhood	.0%	4.0%	36.0%	<b>13..3%</b>
		Medium (4-7)	% within Neighborhood	20..0%	52..0%	52..0%	<b>41..3%</b>
		High (8-12)	% within Neighborhood	80..0%	44..0%	12..0%	<b>45..3%</b>
F3: Future Expectations and Being Relatively Young	3	Low (0-1)	% within Neighborhood	28..0%	4.0%	4.0%	<b>12..0%</b>
		Medium (2)	% within Neighborhood	36..0%	24..0%	36..0%	<b>32..0%</b>
		High (3)	% within Neighborhood	36..0%	72..0%	60..0%	<b>56..0%</b>
F4: Gaining Urban Manners and Changing Rural Habits	14	Low (0-4)	% within Neighborhood	24..0%	52..0%	84..0%	<b>53..3%</b>
		Medium (5-8)	% within Neighborhood	72..0%	44..0%	16..0%	<b>44..0%</b>
		High (9-14)	% within Neighborhood	4..0%	4..0%	.0%	<b>2..7%</b>
F5: Urban Background	3	Low (0-1)	% within Neighborhood	56..0%	64..0%	84..0%	<b>68..0%</b>
		Medium (2)	% within Neighborhood	28..0%	24..0%	8..0%	<b>20..0%</b>
		High (3)	% within Neighborhood	16..0%	12..0%	8..0%	<b>12..0%</b>
F6: Changing Social Relations and Living Areas	3	Low(0-1)	% within Neighborhood	4.0%	8..0%	96..0%	<b>36..0%</b>
		Medium (2)	% within Neighborhood	36..0%	76..0%	4..0%	<b>38..7%</b>
		High (3-4)	% within Neighborhood	78..9%	21..1%	.0%	<b>33..3%</b>

For “future expectations and being relatively young”, in Sokullu and Mürsel Uluç-Malazgirt Neighborhoods, the largest ratio of the samples had “high” realization levels (72% and 60%); and in the Dikmen Valley, the largest ratio of the samples had “medium” and “high” realization levels (36%). Among all neighborhoods, the largest proportion of the sample in Sokullu had “high” realization level (72%); the largest proportion of the sample in the Dikmen Valley and Mürsel Uluç-Malazgirt Neighborhoods had “medium” realization levels (36%); and the largest proportion of the sample in the Dikmen Valley had “low” realization level (28%).

For “gaining urban manners and changing rural habits”, in Mürsel Uluç-Malazgirt and Sokullu Neighborhoods, the largest ratio of the samples had “low” realization levels (84% and 52%); and in the Dikmen Valley, the largest ratio of the samples had “medium” realization level (72%). Among all neighborhoods, the largest proportion of the sample in the Dikmen Valley and Sokullu Neighborhoods had “high” (4%) realization levels; the largest proportion of the sample in the Dikmen Valley had “medium” (72%) realization level; and the largest proportion of the sample in Mürsel Uluç-Malazgirt Neighborhood had “low” realization levels (84%).

For “urban background”, in each neighborhood, the largest ratio of the samples had “low” realization levels (56%, 64%, and 84%). Among all neighborhoods, the largest proportion of the sample in the Dikmen Valley had “high” (16%) and “medium” (28%) realization levels; and the largest proportion of the sample in Mürsel Uluç-Malazgirt Neighborhoods had “low” realization level (84%).

Finally, for “changing social relations and living areas”, in Mürsel Uluç-Malazgirt Neighborhood, the largest ratio of the sample had “low” realization level (96%); in Dikmen Valley, the largest ratio of the sample had “high” realization level (78.9%); and Sokullu Neighborhoods, the largest ratio of the sample had “medium” realization level (76%). Among all neighborhoods, the largest proportion of the sample in Dikmen Valley had “high” realization level (78.9%); the largest proportion of the sample in Sokullu Neighborhood had “medium” realization level (76%); and the

largest proportion of the sample in Mürsel Uluç-Malazgirt Neighborhood had “low” realization level (96%).

In the following step, I attempted to find each neighborhood’s total realization level on each general attribute. To do that, I first found total (ideal) maximum and minimum scores for each general attribute group. When all the respondents in a neighborhood realized all the perceived attributes in the attribute group, the general attribute group reached its total maximum score, and when none of the respondents in a neighborhood realized any of the perceived attributes, the general attribute group reached its total minimum score. There were 25 respondents in each neighborhood that the total maximum score of the general attribute group equaled to 25 times the number of perceived attribute in the group. Recall that there were respectively 10, 12, 3, 14, 3, and 3 perceived attributes in “participation to urban activities”, “employment and income and purchasing habits”, “future expectations and being relatively young”, “gaining urban manners and changing rural habits”, “urban background”, and “changing social relations and living areas”. Thus, total maximum scores were respectively “250”, “300”, “75”, “350”, “75”, and “75” for “participation to urban activities”, “employment and income and purchasing habits”, “future expectations and being relatively young”, “gaining urban manners and changing rural habits”, “urban background”, and “changing social relations and living areas”. Whereas, the general attribute group reached its total minimum score when none of the respondents in a neighborhood realized any of the attributes in the attribute group. The minimum score for all general attribute groups was “0”.

Then, I categorized the total realization scores of each attribute group in three equal intervals by dividing the maximum scores to three. I labeled these intervals as “low”, “medium”, and “high” levels of realization



**Table 7.7:** Total realization scores and levels general attribute groups of urban integration in each neighborhood

General Attribute groups	Total (Ideal) Maximum score	Total Realization Intervals	Total Realization Level	Total Scores of Neighborhoods		
				Dikmen Valley	Sokullu	Mürsel Uluç-Malazgirt
Participation to Urban Activities (Number of Attributes: 10)	250	0-83	Low			60
		84-166	Medium	122	101	
		167-250	High			
Employment and Income and Purchasing Habits (Number of Attributes: 12)	300	0-100	Low			
		101-200	Medium			129
		201-300	High	229	204	
Future Expectations and Being Relatively Young (Number of Attributes: 3)	75	0-25	Low			
		26-50	Medium			
		51-75	High	52	67	64
Gaining Urban Manners and Changing Rural Habits (Number of Attributes: 14)	350	0-116	Low			87
		117-223	Medium	195	155	
		224-350	High			
Urban Background (Number of Attributes: 3)	75	0-25	Low			
		26-50	Medium	40	37	30
		51-75	High			
Changing Social Relations and Living Areas (Number of Attributes: 3)	75	0-25	Low			10
		26-50	Medium		48	
		51-75	High	61		

For “participation to urban activities”, since the maximum realization score was “250”, the scores between “0” and “83” indicated “low”, the scores between “84” and “166” indicated “medium”, the scores between “167” and “250” indicated “high” levels of total realization. For “employment and income and purchasing habits”, since the maximum realization score was “300”, the scores between “0” and “99” indicated “low”, the scores between “100” and “200” indicated “medium”, the scores between “201” and “300” indicated “high” levels of total realization. For “future expectations and being relatively young”, “urban background” and “changing social relations and living areas”, since the maximum realization score was “75”, the scores between “0” and “25” indicated “low”, the scores between “26” and “50” indicated “medium”, the scores between “51” and “75” indicated “high” levels of total realization. For “gaining urban manners and changing rural habits”, since the maximum realization score was “350”, the scores between “0” and “116” indicated “low”, the scores between “117” and “223” indicated “medium”, the scores between “224” and “350” indicated “high” levels of total realization.

To find total realization level (“low”, “medium” or “high”) of the sample in each neighborhood, for each attribute group, I found the actual realization scores of the total sample in each neighborhood. To do that, for each attribute group, I summed up all respondents’ realization scores in each neighborhood. (See Appendix I for total realization scores of each attribute group in each neighborhood). Table 7.7 shows total (ideal) maximum scores of general attribute groups, their actual realization scores, and the “low”, “medium” or “high” level of their realization in each neighborhood.

According to Table 7.7, for all general attribute groups except “future expectations and being relatively young”, the Dikmen Valley had the highest total realization level among all neighborhoods. For “participation to urban activities”, the Dikmen Valley and Sokullu Neighborhood had “medium” (122 and 101), and Mürsel Uluç-Malazgirt Neighborhood had “low” (60) level of total realization. For “employment and income and purchasing habits”, the Dikmen Valley and Sokullu Neighborhoods had “high” (229 and 204), and Mürsel Uluç-Malazgirt Neighborhood had “medium”

(129) level of total realization. For “future expectations and being relatively young”, all the neighborhoods had “high” (52, 67 and 64) level of total realization. For “gaining urban manners and changing rural habits”, the Dikmen Valley and Sokullu Neighborhoods had “medium” (195 and 155), and Mürsel Uluç-Malazgirt Neighborhood had “low” (87) level of total realization. For “urban background”, all neighborhoods had “medium” (40, 37, and 30) level of total realization. For “changing social relations and living areas”, the Dikmen Valley had “high” (61), Sokullu Neighborhood had “medium” (48), and Mürsel Uluç-Malazgirt Neighborhood had “low” (10) levels of total realization.

### **7.2.3. Statistics on Evaluations on “Being Urban” and “Pleasure and Satisfaction from Living in The City”**

The previous section presented the differences among physically different neighborhoods -transformed squatter housing area through an urban transformation project (the Dikmen Valley), transformed squatter housing area through an improvement plan (Sokullu Neighborhood), and squatter housing area (Mürsel Uluç & Malazgirt Neighborhood)- on realization perceived attributes and general attribute groups of urban integration. Now let us look at the neighborhood differences with respect to evaluative responses of urban integration.

As it was discussed in the previous sections, I used two evaluative variables of urban integration; “being urban” and “pleasure and satisfaction from living in the city”. The sample evaluated their urban integration by ranking their feeling of being urban” and “pleasure and satisfaction from living in the city” from 1 to 5. For the feeling of “being urban”, “1” indicated the feeling of “being totally rural”, “3” indicated the feeling of “half urban and half rural”, and “5” indicated “being totally urban”. For evaluating their feeling of “pleasure and satisfaction from living in the city”, “1” indicated the feeling of “minimum pleasure and satisfaction from living in the city”, “3” indicated the feeling of “moderate pleasure and satisfaction from living in the city”, and “5” indicated “maximum pleasure and satisfaction from living in the city”. (See Appendix J for association matrix of evaluations on appraisal variables). Table

7.8 and 7.9 show the proportion of the sample in each neighborhood and of the total sample mentioning each evaluation score for “being urban” and “pleasure and satisfaction from living in the city”.

According to Table 7.8, the highest ratio of the total sample (40%) cited their evaluations with “3” which indicated “half urban and half rural”. 16% of the total sample cited their evaluations with “5” which indicated the feeling of “being totally urban”; and 21.3% of the total sample cited their evaluations with “1” which indicated the feeling of “being totally rural”.

**Table 7.8:** Percentage of the sample evaluating “Being Urban” with scores from 1 to 5.

Sample in	Evaluation Scores for “Being Urban”				
	1	2	3	4	5
Dikmen Valley	24%	24%	28%	12%	12%
Sokullu	16%	8%	44%	12%	20%
Mürsel Uluç- Malazgirt	24%	8%	48%	4%	16%
<b>Total</b>	<b>21.3%</b>	<b>13%</b>	<b>40%</b>	<b>9%</b>	<b>16%</b>

Among all neighborhoods, the sample in Sokullu Neighborhood (20%) had the highest, and the sample in the Dikmen Valley (12%) had the lowest frequency of mentioning “being totally urban” (5). Among all neighborhoods, the lowest proportion of the sample in Sokullu Neighborhood (16%), and the highest proportion of the sample in both the Dikmen Valley and Mürsel Uluç-Malazgirt (24%) mentioned their feelings with “being rural” (1).

According to Table 7.9, the highest ratio of the total sample (72%) cited their evaluations with “5” which indicated “maximum pleasure and satisfaction from

living in the city”. 20% of the total sample cited their evaluations with “3” which indicated “moderate pleasure and satisfaction from living in the city”, and 8% of the total sample cited their evaluations with “1” which indicated “minimum pleasure and satisfaction from living in the city”.

**Table 7.9:** Percentage of the sample evaluating “Pleasure and Satisfaction from Living in The City” with scores between 1 to 5.

Sample in	Evaluation Scores for “Pleasure and Satisfaction from Living in The City”				
	1	2	3	4	5
Dikmen Valley	8%	0	4%	0	88%
Sokullu	0	0	28%	0	72%
Mürsel Uluç- Malazgirt	16%	0	28%	0	56%
<b>Total</b>	<b>8%</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>20%</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>72%</b>

Among all neighborhoods, the sample in the Dikmen Valley (88%) had the highest, and the sample in Mürsel Uluç-Malazgirt Neighborhood (56%) had the lowest frequency of mentioning “maximum pleasure and satisfaction from living in the city” (5). Among all neighborhoods, the lowest proportion of the sample in Sokullu Neighborhood (0%), and the highest proportion of the sample in Mürsel Uluç-Malazgirt (16%) mentioned their feelings with “minimum pleasure and satisfaction from living in the city” (1).

In sum, this chapter examines the neighborhood differences in terms of urban integration, realization perceived attributes, realization level of general attribute groups, and evaluative responses of integration. It uncovered four important results: First, there were significant differences in urban integration of the sample living in physically different neighborhoods. “Changing social relations and living areas” and “employment & income & purchasing habits” explained the differences among

neighborhoods, and “changing social relations and living areas” was the most influential variable to explain these differences.

Second, the largest part of the sample in the Dikmen Valley realized “high” level of “employment and income and purchasing habits”, “future expectations and being relatively young” and “changing social relations and living areas”; “medium” level of “participation to urban activities” and “gaining urban manners and changing rural habits”; and “low” level of “urban background”. The largest part of the sample in Sokullu Neighborhood realized “high” level of “future expectations and being relatively young”; “medium” level of “employment and income and purchasing habits” and “changing social relations and living areas”; and “low” level of “participation to urban activities”, “gaining urban manners and changing rural habits” and “urban background”. The largest part of the sample in Mürsel Uluç-Malazgirt realized “high” level of “future expectations and being relatively young”; “medium” level of “employment and income and purchasing habits”; and “low” level of “participation to urban activities” and “gaining urban manners and changing rural habits”, “urban background” and” changing social relations and living areas”.

Third, among all neighborhoods, Dikmen Valley had the highest total realization level for all general attribute groups except “future expectations and being relatively young”,. Among all neighborhoods, Sokullu Neighborhood had the highest total realization level for “future expectations and being relatively young”.

Lastly, for “being urban”, the largest proportion of the total sample, and of the samples in each neighborhood cited their feeling as “half urban and half rural”. For “pleasure and satisfaction from living in the city”, the largest part of the total sample and of the samples in each neighborhood cited their feeling of as “maximum pleasure and satisfaction from living in the city”.

Up to now, I presented the theoretical framework, the data collection methods, the analytical procedures and the results of the present study. The study discussed the results of (i) exploration and classification of perceived attributes of urban

integration; (ii) relationships between perceived attributes and evaluative responses of urban integration; and (iii) neighborhood comparisons. The last chapter discusses the findings of the study in relation to the existing literature. It also suggests new research proposals for further studies.

## **CHAPTER 8**

### **CONCLUSION**

This dissertation was an exploratory study, which examined the relationship between the transformation of squatter housing and the social integration of rural migrants into urban way of life. The research examined three questions: 1) Perceived attributes (rural migrants' perceptions) of urban integration; 2) Relationship between perceived attributes and appraisal variables of urban integration; and 3) Urban integration differences of rural migrants living in the squatter housing neighborhood and the transformed squatter housing neighborhoods through different transformation models.

The study collected the answers of these questions through in-depth interviews. I performed 75 in-depth interviews with rural migrants living in three physically different neighborhoods of the Dikmen district. These neighborhoods included a transformed squatter housing area through an urban transformation project (Dikmen Valley), a transformed squatter housing area through an improvement plan (Sokullu Neighborhood), and a squatter housing area (Mürsel Uluç-Malazgirt Neighborhood). In each neighborhood, I made in-depth interviews with equally sized samples (25 rural migrants from each neighborhood).

This study gave equal emphasis to qualitative and quantitative methods. Qualitative research methodologies allowed me to collect rural migrants' subjective descriptions on urban integration, and their realization of these subjective descriptions preventing the data from being biased by the experimenter assumptions. Quantitative research methodologies allowed me to apply the data to various multivariate techniques to



reveal dimensions of perceptions and relationships. Content analysis derived the meaningful structures of rural migrants' perceptions (perceived attributes) on urban integration. Factor analysis classified these attributes as general attribute groups of urban integration. Multiple regression analysis revealed the relationship between these attribute groups and evaluative variables of urban integration. Discriminant analysis and descriptive statistics revealed the urban integration differences of the rural migrants living in a transformed squatter housing neighborhood through an urban transformation project, a transformed squatter housing neighborhood through an improvement plan, and a squatter housing neighborhood.

The results showed that urban integration involve a multidimensional phenomenon related to the rural migrants' perceptions on urban integration; multiple relationships exist between perceived attributes, and perceived attributes and evaluative variables of urban integration; and rural migrants' urban integration differ from each other in relation with squatter housing transformation and with different transformation model implementations. First, the present study revealed the dimensions and perceived attributes of urban integration. Some findings of the study are consistent with some integration theories and some revealed attributes are consonant with previously used urban integration attributes. But, the study also found various dimensions and perceived attributes which did not exist in previous integration investigations. Second, the study revealed some relationships consonant with the previous studies, but also some new relationship for the literature. Lastly, the study was the first study in the literature that examined and found a relationship between urban integration and squatter housing transformation.

The first question of this research related to the identification of perceived attributes of urban integration. The findings of this study showed that urban integration includes background, economic, physical, social, political, institutional, cultural, and individual dimensions. Some dimensions of urban integration revealed in this study are consistent with integration theories discussed in Chapter 2, but some are not. The findings of the present study are consistent with integration theories of Durkheim, Lockwood, Mouzelis and Spencer. First, Durkheim's (1893) social development and

division of labor theories discussed integration through social relations of individuals who have common background. The present study also found out rural migrants' social relations with relatives, neighborhoods and hometown as a determinant of urban integration. Second, Lockwood (1964) and Mouzelis (1991) defined social integration as the inclusion of individuals in the economic, legal and political system in the society. Similarly, the present research uncovered the economic and political dimensions of urban integration. The results displayed that urban integration includes benefiting from job opportunities and political system (as members of associations and political parties) of the city. Lastly, Spencer's social evolution theory explained integration through adaptation to the basic institutions of the society. The present study also elicited the institutional dimension of urban integration. This dimension is composed of using educational, health, transportation and recreational services of the city.

On the other hand, the findings of this research are not consonant with the theories of Giddens and Habermas. Unlike the theory of Giddens (1984), this study did not reveal the conflict dimension of integration. Furthermore, unlike the theory of Habermas (1981), this study did not define integration as a matter of consensus that occurred in a collective (public) communicative and democratic process.

In this study, some attributes revealed in content analysis, which I discussed in the Chapter 5, are consonant with previously used urban integration attributes. Table 8.1 displays the attributes revealed in this study that were used in previous investigations on urban integration. It also shows the revealed attributes that are new for the literature.

**Table 8.1:** Attributes Revealed in the Present Study and Used in Previous Studies

Present Study		Previous Studies	
Dimensions of Urban Integration	Perceived Attributes of Urban Integration	Attributes of Integration	Authors
Background	Being a high school/university graduate	Education level	Levine (1973), Kongar (1973), Şenyapılı (1978), Kartal (1978), Ersoy (1985), Coussey and Christensen (1997), Azevedo Sannino (1997), Erman (1998), Cars et al (1999) and The European Commission (2002)
	Being younger than 50-55 years old	Age	
	To be born in the city	Birthplace	Levine (1973), Kongar (1973), Şenyapılı (1978), Kartal (1978), Ersoy (1985) and Erman (1998)
	To spend at least 5-6 years in the city	Time spent in the city	
Economic	Working in city	Type of job Satisfaction from job	Kongar (1973), Şenyapılı (1978-b) and Ersoy (1985)
	Working as a government employee	-	-
	Existence of employed woman in the family	-	-
	Having social security	Having social security	Kongar (1973), Kartal (1978), Şenyapılı (1979) and Şenyapılı (1981)
	Having an adequate level of income	Income level	Kongar (1973), Kartal (1978), Şenyapılı (1979) and Şenyapılı (1981), Dagevos (1997), Ekholm (1997), Car et al. (1999), Edward (2004), Ager and Strang (2004), Salzer and Baron (2006) and Spoer et al. (2007)
	Having durable goods	Having durable goods	Şenyapılı (1978-b) and Ersoy (1985)
	Having furniture	Having furniture	
	Owning a house	Owning a house	
	Eating a meal in a restaurant the house	Going to the restaurants	Kongar, (1973), Baum et al. (2000) and Edwards (2004)
	Spending money on entertainment	Going to entertainment places	
	Having expectations from himself	Having expectations from himself	Kongar (1973), Şenyapılı (1981), and Ersoy (1985)
	Having expectations from children	Having expectations from children	
	Shopping from luxury shops	-	-
	Owning a car	-	-

**Table 8.1** (continued)

Physical	Living in apartment buildings	Living in apartment buildings	Sencer (1979) and Erman (1998)
	Having knowledge on known places of the city and urban land marks		Şenyapılı (1979), Türksoy (1983), and Ersoy (1985)
	Living in specific neighborhoods	-	-
Social	Having old friends/relatives in the city	Having relatives in the city	Suzuki (1966 and 1969), Levine (1973), Şenyapılı (1978) and Ersoy (1985)
	Establishing friendships with urbanites	Contacts with others	Ekholm (1997)
	Being formal in social relations	-	-
Political	Being an association member	Being an association member	Yasa (1970), Kongar (1973), Şenyapılı (1978-b), Ersoy (1985), Guest and Stamm (1993) Baum et al (2000), Edwards (2004), Salzer and Baron (2006), and Spoer et al. (2007)
Institutional	Using health services	Using health services	Kıray (1972), Öncü (1976), Şenyapılı (1978), Kartal (1978), Eke (1981), Türksoy (1983), The European Commission (2002), Ager and Strang (2004), Baldwin-Edward (2005), and Salzer and Baron (2006)
	Using recreational services	Using recreational services	
	Using educational services	Using educational services	
	Using transportation services	Using public transportation	Spoer et al. (2007)
Cultural	Going to cinema	Going to cinema	Şenyapılı (1978-b) and Baum et al. (2000)
	Going to theater	Going to theater	
	Going to museum	Going to museum	Edwards (2004)
	Going to hobby courses	Participation to hobby activities	Baum et al. (2000)
	Going less to his/her village	Sustaining rural ties	Suzuki (1966 and 1969), Levine (1973), and Ersoy (1985) Şenyapılı (1978-b)
	Reading books/newspaper	Reading newspaper	Yasa (1970), Kongar (1973) and Şenyapılı (1978-b)
	Changing hygiene habits	Changing hygiene habits	Yasa (1970)
	Going to picnic	-	-
	Going to seaside holiday	-	-
	Going to historical areas	-	-

**Table 8.1** (continued)

Individual	Changing the way of dressing	Changing the way of dressing	Yasa (1970) and Ayata (1988)
	Changing the way of talking	-	-
	Changing eating habits	-	-
	Being kind	-	-
	Becoming independent individuals	-	-
	Given up rural habits	-	-

The attributes that are consonant with the literature are as follows: being a high school or university graduate, to be born in the city, being younger than 50-55 years old, to spend at least 5 years in the city, working in the city, having social security, having adequate level of income, having durable goods, having furniture, owning a house, eating a meal in a restaurant, spending money on entertainment, having expectations from himself, having expectations from his/her children, living in apartment buildings, having knowledge on known places and landmarks of the city, having relatives in the city, establishing friendships with others, being an association member, using health, education, recreational and transportation services, going to the cinema, theater and museum, going to hobby courses, reading newspapers, changing hygiene habits, and changing way of dressing.

The present research contributed to the literature through some of its findings which were new attributes for the integration literature. The following perceived attributes revealed in this study were not used in the previous investigations: working as a government employee, existence of employed woman in the family, owning a car, shopping from luxury shops, being formal in social relations, living in specific neighborhoods, changing way of talking, changing eating habits, being kind, becoming independent individuals, given up rural habits, going historical areas, and going to a seaside holiday.

Further researches may reveal the urban integration perceptions of rural migrants who are living in different parts of the city, or in different cities, or who have different backgrounds such as age, gender, education, and income.

The second question of this study examined the relationships between perceived attributes and evaluations of urban integration. To achieve this, multiple regression analysis examined the relationship between two appraisal variables and attributes of urban integration. This study, similar to the previous investigations, treated “being urban” (Kartal, 1978) and “feeling pleasure and satisfaction from living in the city” (Türksoy, 1983, and Guest and Stamm, 1993) as appraisal variables of urban integration.

From this relationship analysis, this study uncovered four relationships. First, time spent in the city together with birthplace significantly explained “being urban”. Second, attributes included in economic dimension of urban integration explained “feeling pleasure and satisfaction from living in the city”. Third, background, economic, physical, social, political, institutional, cultural, and individual dimensions of urban integration all together explained “being urban” and “feeling pleasure and satisfaction from living in the city”. On the other hand, “being urban” and “feeling pleasure and satisfaction from living in the city” did not have a significant relationship between future expectations and age. Last, there was a relationship between all dimensions of urban integration except future expectations and age.

The present study extracted the relationships between attributes and urban integration that generally are consistent with previous investigations. The previous studies which used the attributes revealed in this study also found relationships between these attributes and urban integration (see Table 8.1). Similar to the findings of the present study, most previous studies uncovered positive correlations between attributes and urban integration. These relationships were between urban integration and the following attributes: being a high school or university graduate, to be born in the city, being younger than 50-55 years old, to spend at least 5 years in the city,

working in the city, having social security, having adequate level of income, having durable goods, having furniture, owning a house, eating a meal in a restaurant, spending money on entertainment, having expectations from himself, having expectations from his/her children, living in apartment buildings, having knowledge on known places and landmarks of the city, having relatives in the city, establishing friendships with others, being an association member, using health, education, recreational and transportation services, going to the cinema, theater and museum, going to hobby courses, reading newspapers, changing hygiene habits, and changing way of dressing.

However, note that, only the study of Şenyapılı (1978) which supported the negative correlation between having rural ties and urban integration contradicted with the findings of the present study. This study found out the positive correlation between urban integration and having relatives in the city.

The present study also revealed relationships between attributes of urban integration that are consistent with previous investigations and that are new for the literature. The relationship that are consistent with literature are between background and institutional, economic, and physical dimensions; between physical and institutional dimensions; between economic and institutional dimensions; and between physical and cultural dimensions of urban integration. The following paragraph discusses these consonant relations with the previous studies.

Karpat (1978) found the relationship between background and institutional dimensions of urban integration. He supported that the more the time spent in the city the more the use of urban services. Karpat (1978), then, revealed the relationship between background and economic dimensions of urban integration. According to him, when the duration of stay in the city increases, the economic conditions of migrants are better off. Karpat (1978), finally, extracted the positive correlation between background and physical dimensions of urban integration. He stated that the longer the time passed in the city, the wider the knowledge of the migrant on every field of the city. Türksoy (1983) presented the relationship between physical and

institutional dimensions of integration. She mentioned that rural migrants who have sufficient knowledge on urban services use these services. Previous studies (Kıray, 1972; Öncü, 1976; Şenyapılı, 1978; Kartal, 1978; Eke, 1981; and Türksoy, 1983) revealed the relationship between economic and institutional dimensions of integration. They supported that migrants who have economic power easily access to urban activities. Türksoy (1983) extracted the relationship between physical and cultural dimensions of urban integration. She mentioned that not only the economic power but also knowledge on known places and urban land marks effect on rural migrant' participation to urban activities.

In addition to the consistencies with the existing literature, the present study also revealed new relationships that did not exist in previous investigations. These include the relationship between background and individual, social, political, and cultural dimensions; economic and physical, social, political, institutional, cultural and individual dimensions; physical and social, political, cultural, and individual dimension; social and political, institutional, cultural and individual dimensions; political and institutional, cultural, and individual dimensions; institutional and cultural, and individual dimensions; and cultural and individual dimensions of urban integration. Future investigations may examine and test the reliability of these relationships revealed in this study.

The last question of the present research examined possible differences in the urban integration of rural migrants living in squatter housing neighborhoods and transformed squatter housing neighborhoods through different transformation models. To examine the differences, I performed this study in a squatter housing neighborhood (Mürsel Uluç and Malazgirt Neighborhood), a transformed squatter housing neighborhood through an improvement plan (Sokullu Neighborhood), and a transformed squatter housing area through an urban transformation project (Dikmen Valley).

The neighborhoods that I performed the case studies of this study had different qualities of physical environment. First, the squatter housing neighborhood has the



lowest physical quality. This neighborhood which has been in the process of urban transformation through an improvement plan includes few squatters. The rest of the neighborhood has turned into apartment buildings through an improvement plan. This neighborhood is located close to the city center (Kızılay) and the Dikmen Valley recreational area. The provision of educational, medical and transportation services is sufficient in this neighborhood. However, this neighborhood is lack of green area. Second, the transformed squatter housing neighborhood through an improvement plan (Sokullu Neighborhood) includes apartment buildings. The improvement plan increased the construction and population density in this neighborhood. The neighborhood which has a location advantage is located very close to the city center, and in a walking distance to the Dikmen Valley recreational area. The provision of urban services except green areas is also sufficient in this neighborhood. However, since the neighborhood is very close to the Dikmen Valley recreational area, the inhabitants can easily benefit from the recreational services of the city. Last, similar to the previous neighborhoods, the transformed squatter housing area through an urban transformation project (Dikmen Valley) is very close to the city center. It is located along one of the main recreational areas of the city. It provides the highest physical quality to its inhabitants. Moreover, the provision of educational, medical, transportation and recreational services is sufficient in this area. In the project area, rural migrants are living in apartment building constructed for them.

The findings of the discriminant analysis showed that urban integration of rural migrants living in these neighborhoods significantly differ from each other. Additionally, it found out that urban integration of rural migrants living in the Dikmen Valley and Sokullu Neighborhoods were more different from migrants in Mürsel Uluç-Malazgirt Neighborhood.

The findings of also showed that social, physical and economic dimensions of urban integration explained the differences among urban integration of rural migrants living in different neighborhoods. The most influential dimensions that explained the difference was social and physical dimensions of urban integration. The study also

revealed that the original classification of the samples with respect to squatter housing transformation and the different models of transformation was correct.

The descriptive statistics (crosstab application) examined the differences of neighborhoods with respect to realization of attributes and evaluations of urban integration. The findings showed that urban integration of rural migrants related with the squatter housing transformation model. The squatter housing transformation literature supports that urban transformation projects are more sensitive to the living environment created than improvement plans (Dündar, 1998; Türker-Devecigil, 2005). The findings of the present study were consistent with the literature. In the present study, among all neighborhoods, rural migrants living in the urban transformation project area which has higher physical quality realized each dimension of urban integration except the attributes of “having future expectations from himself/son” and “being younger than 50-55” more frequently than other neighborhoods. Among all neighborhoods, the largest proportion of the rural migrants living in the improvement plan area (Sokullu Neighborhood) realized these two attributes. Among all neighborhoods, rural migrants living in the squatter housing area (Mürsel Uluç-Malazgirt Neighborhood) did not realized any attributes of urban integration most frequently.

Additionally, descriptive statistics extracted that sample living in urban transformation project area (Dikmen Valley) had “high” level of realization in economic, social, and physical dimensions; the sample in the improvement plan area (Sokullu Neighborhood) had “high level” of realization of social and physical dimensions; and the sample in the squatter housing area (Mürsel Uluç and Malazgirt Neighborhood) had “high” level of realization of “having future expectations from himself/son”.

The urban transformation literature defines the major aim of urban transformation as establishing a relation between physical conditions and social problems occur on urban space (Roberts, 2000). When we accept urban integration as the social objective of rural migrants, the findings of the present study showed that, with

respect to the realization of urban integration dimensions, the urban transformation project is more successful in achieving the major aim of urban transformation than the improvement plan.

The present study also revealed differences and similarities among the samples living in different neighborhoods with respect to their own evaluations on appraisal variables of urban integration, “being urban”, and “pleasure and satisfaction from living in the city”. The finding displayed that, among all neighborhoods, the largest proportion of rural migrants in the improvement plan area (Sokullu Neighborhood) felt themselves “full urban”, whereas, the lowest proportion of the sample in the urban transformation project area (Dikmen Valley) felt themselves “full urban”. Furthermore, the largest proportion of the samples in all neighborhoods felt themselves “half urban and half rural”. For “pleasure and satisfaction from living in the city”, among all neighborhoods, the largest proportion of the sample in the urban transformation project area (Dikmen Valley) felt the “full pleasure and satisfaction from living in the city”.

The findings above displayed the relationship between squatter housing transformation and urban integration of rural migrants. Although there was no study in the literature that examined the relationship between urban integration and squatter housing transformation, previous researches provided relationship between physical or living environment and urban integration.

The studies of Sencer (1979) and Erman (1998) revealed that improvements in the living environment accelerated urban integration of rural migrants. Baldwin-Edward (2005) supported that living in ghettos or urban segregation resulted in low levels of integration for migrants. Ersoy (1985), Azevedo and Sannino (1997), Dagevos (1997), and Cars et al. (1999) established a positive correlation between quality of housing and size of house, and integration of migrants. Coussey and Christensen (1997), Ekholm (1997), Car et al. (1999), The European Commission (2002), Salzer and Baron (2006), and Ager and Strang (2004) supported the role of housing and living conditions, and the satisfaction from these conditions in the integration

process. Bijl et al. (2005) and the report of European Foundation for the Improvement of Living and Working Conditions (2006) saw integration to the housing system of the host society as an institutional dimension of integration. These studies, similar to the findings of the present study, concluded that improvements in the physical or living environment improve the living standards of migrants, and consequently facilitate integration.

Further research may investigate and compare the differences in urban integration of rural migrants who are living in different cities and in different parts of the city (squatters, transformed squatter areas through improvement plans, and transformed squatter areas through urban transformation projects), and who have different backgrounds such as age, education and income.

To summarize the major findings of the present study may draw up the following arguments.

- (1) Urban integration is a multi-dimensional phenomenon which can be determined through the perceptions of rural migrants. The dimensions are background, economic, physical, social, political, institutional, cultural, and individual dimensions. Additionally, urban integration is a part of socio-spatial process in which socio-cultural, and physical processes influence each other.
- (2) Multiple relationships exist between perceived attributes and appraisal variables, and among perceived attributes of urban integration. These relationships are as follows: (i) “Being urban” as an appraisal variable of urban integration is significantly related with background dimension of urban integration; (ii) “Pleasure and satisfaction from living in the city” as another appraisal variable of urban integration is significantly related with economic dimension of urban integration; (iii) Except the attributes of “having future expectations from himself/son” and “being younger than 50-55”, all dimensions of urban integration are related to each other; (iii) Each of the

appraisal variable is related to the combination of entire dimensions of urban integration except the attributes of “having future expectations from himself/son” and “being younger than 50-55”.

- (3) Urban integration of rural migrants who are living in the urban transformation project area, the improvement plan area, and the squatter housing area differ from each other. Social, economic and physical dimensions of urban integration explain the difference significantly. This means there is a relationship between squatter housing transformation and its different models, and rural migrants’ urban integration.
- (4) In comparison to other neighborhoods, the largest proportion of the rural migrants living in the urban transformation project area realized each dimension of urban integration. Among all neighborhoods, the largest proportion of the rural migrants living in the improvement plan area realized the attributes of “having future expectations from himself/son” and “being younger than 50-55”.
- (5) The rural migrants living in the urban transformation project area and the improvement plan area also realize social and physical dimensions of urban integration in “high” levels. The rural migrants living in the urban transformation project area have also “high” level of realization in economic dimension of urban integration.
- (6) There are differences and similarities between samples living in different neighborhoods in terms of their evaluations on their urban integration. The largest proportion of the rural migrants in all neighborhoods feels themselves “half urban and half rural”. The largest proportion of the migrants in improvement plan area feels themselves “full urban”. The largest proportion of the rural migrants living in all neighborhoods feels “full pleasure and satisfaction from living in the city”. The largest proportion of the migrants in

urban transformation project area feels themselves “full satisfied from living in the city”.

- (7) The present study presents four new research suggestions. First, further researches may use similar methods to reveal rural migrants’ perceptions on urban integration, the relationship between urban integration variables and appraisals, and the realization differences of urban integration in different parts of the city, or in different cities, or in different background groups such as age, gender, education, and income groups. Second, further researches may apply tests of on-site response to test the reliability of the revealed perceived attributes. Third, further studies may apply controlled tests of specific variables and relationship between variables of urban integration. Fourth, further studies may apply tests of on-site response to confirm the revealed findings on rural migrants’ urban integration differences with respect to different living areas.

Finally, this project was an exploratory study, which examined dimensions of urban integration, and the relationship between squatter housing transformation and urban integration. It found the meaningful structures of rural migrants’ perception for urban integration. It applied qualitative methodology to collect rural migrants’ subjective descriptions, implied content analysis to derive the meaningful attributes, and used multivariate techniques to classify the subjective descriptions, to examine the relationships between attributes, and to reveal urban integration differences of rural migrants living in physically different neighborhoods.

Researchers can use the research findings, which suggest certain directions for further investigations on urban integration. Researchers can imply this kind of methodology to plan their urban integration projects. First, they must select a representative living environment in which rural migrants are living. Second, they must identify the urban integration measures. They may use the measures used in this study and they may also include other urban integration measures. Third, they must target a representative rural migrant population to interview. Lastly, they may apply

the techniques tested here. The findings should reflect the shared meaning of the urban integration by rural migrants who experienced it.

## REFERENCES

- Adams, D. et. al. (2001), *Urban Redevelopment: Contextual Influences, And Landowner Behavior*, *Journal of Property Research*, 18(3), pp. 217–234
- Agers, A. and A. Strang (2004), *Indicators of integration: final report*, London, Home Office, Home Office Development and Practice Report 28
- Alba, R. (1999), *Immigration and the American realities of assimilation and multiculturalism*, Inclusion or exclusion of immigrants, *Demographie aktuell*, No. 14, pp.3–16
- Altaban, Ö. (1997), *Ulusal Yönetimin ve Toplumsallığın Kullanıldığı Bir Başkent*, *Arredamento Dekorasyon* 90, pp. 89-94
- Angell R. C. (1941), *The Integration of American Society*, McGraw-Hill Co., New York
- Arcak, M. (1986), *Adjustment Problems of Migrants and Their Integration Into Urban Life*, Master Thesis on Sociology, METU
- Arslanoğlu, R., A. (1998), *Kent, Kimlik ve Küreselleşme*, ASA Yayınları, Bursa
- Atkinson R. (2000), *Combating Social Exclusion in Europe: The New Urban Policy Challenge*, *Urban Studies*, Vol. 37, No. 5–6, pp. 1037–1055
- Ayata, S. (1989), *Toplumsal Çevre Olarak Gecekondu ve Apartman*, *Toplum ve Bilim* (46/47), s. 101- 127
- Ayata ve Güneş –Ayata (1996), *Kent, Komşuluk ve Kent Kültürü*, Ankara: Konut Araştırmaları Dizisi (TOKİP)
- Azevedo, R. C., and Sannino, B. (1997), *A European Research Project on Migrants Integration*, in *Measurement and Indicators of integration*, 1997, Community Relations, Directorate of Social and Economic Affairs, Council of Europe Publishing
- Baldwin-Edwards, M. (2005), *The Integration of Immigrants in Athens: Developing Indicators and Statistical Measures*, Report for Mediterranean Migration Observatory (Pre-Final Version), Athens



- Barnes L., Hauser J., Heikes L., Hernandez A. J., Richard P. T., Ross K., Yang G. H., and Palmquist M. (2005), *Experimental and Quasi-Experimental Research*. Writing, Colorado State University Department of English
- Barnett (1986), *The Elusive City*, New York: Harper and Row
- Bauböck, R., Heller, A. and Zollberg A.R. (eds.) (1996), *The challenge of diversity: Integration and pluralism in societies of immigration*, Avebury, Aldershot
- Baum, F, Palmer, C, Modra, C, Murray, C, & Bush, R (2000), Chapter 10: Families, social, capital and health, in *Social Capital and Public Policy in Australia* ed. Winter,I, Australian Institute of Family Studies, Melbourne
- Berkman, G. (1994), *Geography of Health and Location of Health Facilities in Ankara*, METU Faculty of Architecture Printing
- Berelson, B. (1952), *Content Analysis in Communication Research*. Glencoe, Ill: Free Press
- Berry J. W. (1992), *Acculturation and Adaptation in a New Society*, International Migration Review Vol. Xxx-No:1
- Best, J. W. (1981), *Research in Education*, Prentice-Hall, Englewood Cliffs, N.J.
- Bianchini, F., Parkinson, M. (1993), (ed.) *Cultural Policy and Urban RegeneratioPn, the West European experience*, Manchester University Pres, Manchester
- Booth, A., Edwards, J., & Johnson, D. (1991). Social integration and divorce. *Social Forces*, 70 (2), pp.201–244
- Bredo E., Feinberg W. (1982), *Knowledge and Values in Social and Educational Research*, Temple University Press, Philadelphia, PA.
- Bijl, R.V. et al. (2005), *The Integration Monitor 2005: The social integration of migrants monitored over time: trend and cohort analyses*, Ministry of Justice Research and Documentation Center and Statistics Netherlands, Cahier 2005-16a.
- Boal, F. W. (1996), *Integration And Division: Segregating in Belfast*, Planning Practice And Research, Vol. 11, No. 2, pp. 151-158
- Bogue D. J. (1949), *The Structure of the Metropolitan Community: A Study in Dominance and Subdominance*, Contributions of the Institute for Human Adjustment, Social Science Research Project, Ann Arbor, University of Michigan
- Bookman, M., Z. (1997), *The Demographic Struggle for Power: The Political Economy of Demographic Engineering in the Modern World*, Frank Cass&Co. LTD. London

- Bosswick W. ve Heckmann F. (2006), *Integration of Immigrants: Contribution of Local and Regional Authorities*, European Forum for Migration Studies (EFMS) at the University of Bamberg, Germany
- Brubaker, R. (2001), *The return of assimilation? Changing perspectives on immigration and its sequels in France, Germany and the United States*, Ethnic and Racial Studies, No. 24, 2001, Vol. 4, pp.531–548
- Brauder H., (2002), *Neighborhood effects and cultural exclusion*, Urban Studies 39.1, pp. 85-93
- Campbell, D. & J. Stanley (1963), *Experimental and Quasi-Experimental Designs*. Chicago: Rand McNally
- Campbell, D. (1975), *Degrees of freedom and the case study*. Comparative Political Studies, 8, 178-185.
- Cars, G., Johansson, M., Nygren, O., and Schindegger, F. (1999), Theme 1.3: Indicators for Social Integration & Integration, The European Commissions Study Programme in European Spatial Planning
- Chapin F., S. (1939), *Social Participation and Social Intelligence*, American Sociology Review, IV, 157 ff.
- Coşgun, B. (2005), *Social Networks And Urban Integration of Bulgarian Turkish Immigrants of 1989 and After: The Case of Yenibosna, Istanbul*, Master Thesis On Urban Political Planning and Local Governments
- Couch, C. (1990), *Urban Renewal: Theory and Practice*, Macmillan Education Ltd., London
- Couch, C. (2003), *Urban Regeneration in Liverpool*, in Couch, C., Fraser, C., and Percy, S., eds., 2003, *Urban Regeneration in Europe*, Oxford: Blackwell Publishing, pp. 34-55
- Couch, C., Fraser, C., and Percy, S., (eds.) (2003), *Urban Regeneration in Europe*, Oxford: Blackwell Publishing
- Council of Europe (1997), *Measurement and Indicators of Integration*., s.l
- Coussey, M. and Christensen E. S. (1997), Indicators of Integration, in *Measurement and Indicators of integration*, Community Relations, Directorate of Social and Economic Affairs, Council of Europe Publishing
- Creswell, J. W. (1994), *Research Design: Qualitative, Quantitative, and Mixed Methods Approaches*, Thousand Oaks: Sage

Dagevos, J. (1997), Equivalency And Equal Access as Standards or Ethnic Minority Policy in The Netherlands, in *Measurement and Indicators of integration*, 1997, Community Relations, Directorate of Social and Economic Affairs, Council of Europe Publishing

DeVaus, D. A. (1986), *Surveys in Social Research*. Allen and Unwin, London

Discoli et al. (2006), *Urban Integration and Disintegration Forces: The habitants / users perception in an urban life quality model for the surroundings of La Plata, Buenos Aires, Argentina*, Urban Life Quality. 42nd ISoCaRP Congress

Donnison D. (1993), *Agenda for the Future*, Campell McConnell (Ed) Trickle Down on Bubble Up?, London: Community Development Foundation

Doomernik, J. (1998), *Some Methodological Considerations on Integration and Policies*, EFFNATIS working paper 10, Amsterdam

Downs R. M. and Stea D. (1973), *Cognitive Maps and Spatial Behaviour: Process and Products*, in *Image and Environment*, R. M. Downs and D. Stea, Chicago: Aldine, 8-26

Druckman, Daniel and Terrence Hopmann (2002), *Content Analysis*, in Kremenyuk, Victor A. (ed.), *International Negotiation: Analysis, Approaches, Issues*, San Francisco: Jossey-Bass, 288-314

Duncan, H.G. (1933), *Immigration and Assimilation*, Boston, D.C. Heath

Durkheim (1964), *The Division of Labor in Society*, (Orig. Edn. 1893), Macmillan Co., New York

Durkheim, E. (1951). *Suicide*, (Orig. Edn 1896), New York, NY: Free Press

Dündar, Ö. (1996), *The Dikmen Valley Squatter Housing Renewal Project in Ankara*, *Ekistics* 63 (376/377/378), pp.116–126

Dündar, Ö. (1998), *Two Different Approaches To The Renewal Of Squatter Housing Areas in Turkey*, ENHR 98, Cardiff

Dündar, Ö. (2001), *Models of Urban Transformation: Informal Housing in Ankara, Cities*, Vol. 18, No. 6, pp. 391–401

Dündar, Ö. (2003), *Kentsel Dönüşüm Uygulamalarının Sonuçları Üzerine Kavramsal bir Tartışma, Özet*, TMMOB Şehir Plancıları Odası Kentsel Dönüşüm Sempozyumu Bildiriler Kitabı (der. ÖZDEN, Pelin Pınar vd.), Yıldız Teknik Üniversitesi, İstanbul, s. 65

Edwards R. W. (2004), *Measuring Social Capital An Australian Framework and Indicators*, Information Paper, Austrian Bureau of Statistics

Eke, E. Feral (1981), *The Absorption of Low Income Groups in Ankara*, Ekistics, 286, pp.64-70

Ekholm, E. (1997), Experience in Measuring Refugees' Integration in Finland, in *Measurement and Indicators of integration*, Community Relations, Directorate of Social and Economic Affairs, Council of Europe Publishing

Enzinger, H. (2003), *The Rise and Fall of Dutch Multiculturalism*. Presentation at the conference 'Migration – Citizenship –Ethnos: Incorporation Regimes in Germany, Western Europe and North America', University of Toronto and the Heinrich Böll Foundation, Toronto, Oct. 2–4

Entzinger, H., and Biezeveld, R. (2002), *Benchmarking in Immigrant Integration*. DG JAI-A-2/2002/006

Erder, S. (1996), *İstanbul'a Bir Kent Kondu: Ümraniye*, İletişim Yayinlari, İstanbul

Erdoğan G. (1998), *Poverty Profiles in Turkey*, Meeting of Expert Group on Poverty Statistics, Rio De Janerio

Erdoğan N. (2002), *Garibanların Dünyası: Türkiye'de Yoksulların Kültürel Temsilleri üzerine İlk Notlar*, Yoksulluk Halleri,Türkiye'de Kent Yoksulluğunun Toplumsal Görünümleri, edited by Necmi Erdoğan, , pp. 21-32

Erman, T. (1998), *Farklılaşan Kırsal Kökenli Cemaat, Değişen Gecekondu: Bir Etnografik Araştırmanın Gösterdikleri*, Sosyoloji Araştırmaları Dergisi, Cilt 1, Sayı 1-2, Güz, s.47

Erman, T. (1998), *Becoming "Urban" or Remaining "Rural": The Views of Turkish Rural-to-Urban Migrant on The Integration Question*, International Journal of Middle East Studies, Vol. 30, No. 4, Nov., pp 541-561

Erman, T. (2001), *The Politics of Squatter (Gecekondu) Studies in Turkey: The Changing Representations of Rural Migrants in The Academic Discourse*, Urban Studies, Vol. 38, No7, pp. 983-1002

Erman, T. (2004), *Gecekondu Çalışmalarında 'Öteki' Olarak Gecekondu Kurguları*, European Journal of Turkish Studies, Thematic Issue No1, Gecekondu

Ersoy, M. (1985), *Göç ve Kentsel Bütünleşme*, Türkiye Gelişme Araştırmaları Vakfı Yay., Ankara

- Esmer Y. (2000), *Human Development and Social Integration: The Case of Turkey*, Conference Presentation, Second Global Forum on Human Development, Rio De Janeiro, October 9-10
- Esser, H. (2003), *Does the New Immigration Require a New Theory of Intergenerational Integration?*, Working Paper Nr. 71, Mannheim
- Etöz, Z. (2000), *Varoş: Bir istila, Bir tehdit*, *Birikim*, 132, pp. 49-53
- European Commission (2003), *Communication by the European Commission on immigration, integration and employment*, Brussels, EU, COM(2003)336, June
- European Foundation for the Improvement of Living and Working Conditions (2006), *Integration of immigrants: Contribution of local and regional authorities*
- Fainstein, S. S. (1994), *The city builders: property, politics, and planning in London and New York*, Cambridge, MA: Blackwell
- Farley, J. E. (1988), *Majority-minority relations*, New Jersey, Prentice Hall
- Feagin, J., Orum, A., & Sjoberg, G. (Eds.) (1991), *A case for case study*. Chapel Hill, NC: University of North Carolina Press.
- Fennema, Meindert, and Jean Tillie (2001), 'Civic Communities, Political Participation and Political Trust of Ethnic Groups.' *Connections* 24. pp. 26-41.
- Fitzgerald, M., 1997, Measurements and indicators of integration, in *Measurement and Indicators of integration (1997)*, Community Relations, Directorate of Social and Economic Affairs, Council of Europe Publishing
- Fowler, F. J. (2002), *Survey Research Methods*, Applied Social Research Method Series, Volume 1, Sage Publications, Thousand Oaks, London, New Delhi
- Gee, J. P. (1992), *Discourse analysis*, in M. LeCompte, et. al. (Eds), *The handbook of qualitative research in education* (chapter 6). San Diego: Academic Press.
- Gestring N., Janßen A. ve Polat A. (2003) *Processes of Integration and Exclusion: Second Generation Turkish Migrants in Hanover*, The Immigrant Second Generation in North America and Europe Workshop at Bellagio Conference Center, June 18-23
- Giddens, A. (1984), *The Constitution of Society*, Polity Press, Cambridge
- Giddens, Anthony (1989), *Sociology*. Polity Press, Cambridge, UK
- Glaser, Barney G. and Anselm L. S. (1967), *The discovery of grounded theory*, Chicago: Aldine.

- Glasgow, N. and Sofranko, A. (1980), Migrant adjustment and integration in the new residence. in A. Sofranko & J. Williams (Eds.), *Rebirth of rural America: Rural migration in the Midwest* Ames, IA: North Central Regional Center for Rural Development, pp. 87–104
- Gold T., Guthrie D. and Wank D. (2002), *An introduction to The Study of Guanxi*. In *Social Connection in China. Institutions, Culture, and The Changing The Nature of Guanxi*, edited by T. Gold , D. Guthrie and D. Wank, Cambirage University Press, pp. 3-20
- Gordon, M., A. (1964), *Assimilation in American life. The role of race, religion and national origin*, New York, Oxford University Press
- Gottdiener, M. (1985), *Social Production of Urban Space*, The University of Texas Press, Texas
- Gough, I. and Olofsson, G., (Ed) (1999), *Capitalism and Social Cohesion: Essays on Exclusion and Integration*, Macmillan Palgrave Press Ltd, Hampshire and New York
- Grebler, L. (1964), *Urban Renewal in European Countries: Its Emergence and Potentials*, University of Pennsylvania Press, Philadelphia
- Gökçe, B., (Ed.) (1993), *Gecekonduhlarında Ailelerarası Geleneksel Dayanışmanın Çağdaş Organizasyonlara Dönüşümü*, Ankara: Under Secretariat of Women and Social Services
- Göschel (2001), *Integration and The City*, German Journal of Urban Studies, Volume 40, No.1
- Guest, Avery M. and Keith R. Stamm (1993), "Paths of Community Integration." *The Sociological Quarterly*. 34: 581-595
- Guy, S. and Henneberry, J., 2000, *Understanding Urban Development Processes: Integrating the Economic and the Social in Property Research*, Urban Studies, Vol. 37, No. 13, pp. 2399– 2416
- Güneş-Ayata, A. (1990/1991), *Gecekonduhlarında Kimlik Sorunu, Dayanışma Örüntüleri ve Hemşehrilik*, Toplum ve Bilim, 51/52, pp. 89-101
- Habermas, J. (1987), *The Theory of Communicative Action*, Vol. 1, Beacon Press, Cambridge, Orig. edn. 1981
- Haines, Valerie A., Jeanne S. Hurlbert, and John J. Beggs (1996), "Exploring the Determinants of Support Provision: Provider Characteristics, Personal Networks, Community Contexts, and Support Following Life Events." *Journal of Health and Social Behavior*. 37:252-264

Hair J. F., Anderson R. E., Tatham R. L., Black W. C. (1995), *Multivariate Data Analysis with Readings*, Prince-Hall Inc, Fourth Edition, New Jersey

Healey, P. (1991), *Urban Regeneration and The Development Industry*, Regional Studies 25, pp. 97-108

Heckmann, F. (2001), *Effectiveness of National Integration Strategies Towards Second Generation Migrant Youth in a Comparative European Perspective – EFFNATIS*, Bamberg

Heckmann, F. and Schnapper, D. (eds.) (2003), *The Integration Of Immigrants In European Societies*, Stuttgart, Lucius and Lucius

House, J., Landis, K., & Umberson, D. (1988), Social relations and health. *Science*, 241, pp. 540–545

Hull, A. (2001), *Neighborhood Renewal: A Toolkit for Regeneration*, Geojournal 51, pp. 301–310

Isaac, L. (1997), *Transforming localities: reflections on time, causality, and narrative in contemporary historical sociology*, Historical Methods 30.1, pp. 4-12

Jeffrey, P., Pounder, J. (2000), *Physical And Environmental Aspects In Roberts, P. And Sykes, H. (Ed.) Urban Regeneration: A Handbook*, London; Thousand Oaks, Calif.: Sage

Jorgensen, D. L. (1989), *Participant observation: A methodology for human studies*. London: Sage

Kahraman, Z. E. (2007), *Others Creating Their Own Others*, 1<sup>st</sup> AESOP Young Academics Meeting, Bratislava, Slovakia

Karpat, K. (1976-a), *The Gecekondu: Rural Migration and Urbanization*, Cambridge University Press, Cambridge

Karpat, K. (1976-b), *Genesis of The Gecekondu: Rural Migration and Urbanization*, European Journal of Turkish Studies

Kartal, K. (1978), *Kentleşmeve İnsan*, TODAİ Yayinlari, No. 5, Doğan Basimevi, Ankara

Keleş, R. (1999), *Kent, Kentleşme ve Enformel Kesim*, Ankara

Keleş, R. (2003), *Türkiye’de Gecekondu Sorunu*, Mühendislikte Mimarlıkta Planlamada Ölçü, Aralık

Keyder, Ç. (2005), *Globalization and Social Exclusion in Istanbul*, International Journal of Urban and Regional Research, March, Vol: 29.1, pp. 124-134

Kıray, M. (1972), *Örgütlemeyen Kent*, Sosyal Bilimler Derneği, Ankara

Kim, J. and Mueller C. W. (1978), *Factor Analysis: Statistical methods and practical issues*. Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage Publications, Quantitative Applications in the Social Sciences Series, No. 14

Kitchin, R. M. (1994), *Cognitive Maps: What Are They and Why Study Them?*, Journal of Environmental Psychology, 14: 1-19

Klecka, W. R. (1980), *Discriminant analysis*, Quantitative Applications in the Social Sciences Series, No. 19. Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage Publications

Knox, P. and S. Pinch (2000), *Urban Social Geography: An Introduction*; 4th Edition. NY: Prentice Hall

Kongar, E. (1973-a), *Altındağ'da Kentle Bütünleşme*, Amme İdaresi Dergisi, 6(3), pp. 58-84

Kongar, E. (1973-b), *Altındağ Gecekondu Bölgesi*, Amme İdaresi Dergisi, 6(4), pp. 108-138

Kongar, E. (1982), *Kentleşen Gecekonducular ya da Gecekondulaşan Kentler Sorunu*, Kentsel Bütünleşme, Türkiye Gelişme Araştırmaları Vakfı Yay., Ankara, s.27

Krippendorff, K. (1980), *Content analysis. An Introduction to its Methodology*. Beverly Hills: Sage

Kuzu (1997), *Urban Redevelopment Approaches for The Squatter Housing Areas within a Changing Context of Urban Planning Case Study in Ankara:Geçak Urban Redevelopment Project*, Master Thesis of Social Science, METU, Ankara

Kvale S. (1996), *Interviews: An Introduction to Qualitative Research Interviewing*, London: Sage Publications

Landecker W. S. (1951), *Types of Integration and Their Measurement*, The American Journal of Sociology, Vol. 56, No. 4, pp. 332-340

Lang T. (2005), *Insights in The British Debate About Urban Decline and Urban Regeneration*, Working Paper, Leibniz-Institute for regional Development and structural Planning, Erkner, December

Layne, J. (2000), *Marked for Success??? The Winnipeg Core Area Initiative's Approach to Urban Regeneration*, Canadian Journal of Regional Science, Vol. 23, <http://www.hil.unb.ca/Texts/CJRS/Summer00/Layne.pdf>, accessed October, 2006



- Leedy, P.D. (1997), *Practical research: Planning and design* (6th ed.). Upper Saddle River, NJ: Prentice-Hall, Inc.
- Lefebvre, H. (1992), *The Production of Space*, Basil Blackwell, Oxford
- Leitmann, J. and Baharoğlu, D. (1999), *Reaching Turkey's Spontaneous Settlements: The Institutional Dimension of Infrastructure Provision*, *International Planning Studies*, 4(2), pp. 95–212
- Levine, N. (1973), *Old Culture-New Culture: A Study of Migrants in Ankara, Turkey*, *Social Forces*, pp. 355-368
- Li, M. (2003), *Urban Regeneration Through Public Space: A Case Study in Squares in Dalian, China*, Unpublished Master Thesis, University of Waterloo, Canada, pp. 5-22
- Lichfield D. (1992), *Urban Regeneration for the 1990s*, London: London Planning Advisory Committee
- Linton R. (1936), *The Study of Man*, D. Appleton-Century Co., New York
- Lockwood, D. (1964), *Social Integration and System Integration* in Zollschan, K. and Hirsch, W. (eds.), *Explorations in Social Change*, London, Routledge and Kegan
- Lockwood, D. (1992), *Solidarity and Schism, 'The Problem of Disorder' in Durkheimian and Marxist Sociology*, Clarendon Press, Oxford
- Mack N., Woodsong C., Macqueen K. M., Guest G. And Namey E. (2005), *Qualitative Research Methods: A Data Collector's Field Guide*, Family Health International, North Carolina, USA
- Marshall, C. and Rossman, G.B. (1989), *Designing Qualitative Research*. CA: Sage
- Matpum (2005), *İstanbul'un Eylem Planlamasına Yönelik Mekansal Gelişme Stratejileri Araştırma ve Model Geliştirme Çabası*, Bölüm I: Giriş ve Kavramsal Açıklamalar: Kentsel Dönüşüm Olgusunun Kuramsal Çerçevesi, Sonuç Raporu, ODTÜ
- Meçin, M. (2004), *The Question of Urban Integration and Forced Migration from East and Southeast Anatolian Regions after 1980: The Case of Mersin*, Master Thesis On Urban Political Planning And Local Governments
- Merriam (1988), *Qualitative Research and Case study applications in education*, San Francisco, Jossey-Bass

Metropol İmar (1991), *Dikmen Vadisi Projesi Uygulama İmar Planı Raporu* (Ankara)

Metropol İmar (1994), *Dikmen Vadisi Projesi ve Yıldız-Oran Aksi Revizyon İmar Planı Raporu* (Ankara)

Morgan D. (1988), *Focus Groups as Qualitative Research*, London: Sage Publications

Özaydın, G. (2006), *Role of urban Projects as a Tool in urban Integration and Disintegration*, 42nd ISoCaRP Congress

Mortensen, N. (1999), *Mapping System Integration and Social Integration in Capitalism and Social Cohesion: Essays on Exclusion and Integration*, Edn. Ian Gough and Gunnar Olofsson, Macmillan Press Ltd, Hampshire and New York

Mouzelis, N. (1991), *Back to Sociological Theory*, Macmillan, London

Musterd S. et al., *Urban Social Exclusion and Modes of Integration Literature Review*, URBEX Series, No. 1, pp. 1-28

Mühürdaroglu, A. (2005), *De-Regulatory Urban Redevelopment Policies in Squatter housing Areas In Turkey: The Case of Dikmen Valley*, Master Thesis on Urban Political Planning and Local Governments

Norusis, M. (1990), *The SPSS Guide to Data Analysis for Release 4*. Chicago, ILL: SPSS

Öncü, A. (1976), *Örgüt Sosyolojisi*, Sosyal Bilimler Derneği, Ankara

Özaydın, G. (2006), *Role of urban Projects as a Tool in urban Integration and Disintegration*, 42nd ISoCaRP Congress

Özkan, Ö. (1998), *Policies and Process of Urban Regeneration in Turkey*, Unpublished Master Thesis in Department of Urban Policy Planning and Local Governments in Middle East Technical University, Ankara

Özkan, D. Ö. (2002), *The Question of Integration To Urban Life: A Case Study of Immigrants from Turkey in Kiev-Germany*, Master Thesis on Urban Political Planning And Local Governments, METU

Park, R. E. (1950), *Race and Culture*. Glencoe, The Free Press

Patterson, S. (1963), *Dark Strangers: A Sociological Study Of The Absorption of A Recent West Indian Migrant Group in Brixton*, South London, Tavistock Publications., London

- Pennix R. (2004), *Integration policies for Europe's immigrants: performance, conditions and challenges*, An expert paper for the Sachverständigenrat für Zuwanderung und Integration. Gouda, 2004
- Phalet K. ve Swyngedouw M. (2003), *Measuring Immigrant Integration: The Case Of Belgium*, Studi Emigrazione / Migration Studies, XI, n. 152, , pp. 773-803
- Pieterse E. (2004), *Recasting Urban Integration and Fragmentation in Post-Apartheid South Africa*, Development Update, Vol. 5(1)
- Pieterse E. (2004), *Recasting Urban Integration and Fragmentation in Post-Apartheid South Africa*, Development Update, Vol. 5(1)
- Pillemer, K., Moen, P., Wethington, E., & Glasgow, N., Eds. (2000), *Social Integration in the Second Half of Life*. Baltimore: Johns Hopkins University Press, pp. 8-12
- Putnam, Robert D. (1995), "Bowling Alone: America's Declining Social Capital." *Journal of Democracy*. 6:65-78
- Queen S. A. (1949), *Social Participation in Relation to Social Disorganization*, American Sociological Review, XIV, 251 ff.
- Reinsch, P. (2001), *Measuring Immigrant Integration: Diversity in a European City*, Aldershot
- Reisman, C. K. (1993), *Narrative analysis*, Newbury Park, Cal.: Sage
- Rex, J. (2003), *Integration policy in Great Britain* in Heckmann, F. and Schnapper, D. (eds.) *The integration of immigrants in European societies*, pp.79–104, Stuttgart, Lucius and Lucius
- Ritchie, J. and Lewis, J. (eds) (2003), *Qualitative Research Practice: A Guide for Social Science Students and Researchers*, Sage Publications, London
- Roberts, P. (2000), *The Evolution, Definition and Purpose of Urban Regeneration*, in Robers, P., and Sykes, H., eds., *Urban Regeneration: A Handbook*, London: SAGE, pp. 9-36
- Sadhu S. and Chattopadhyay K. (2006), *A Note on Multidimensional Study of Social Integration in a Rural Society*, Bangladesh e-Journal of Sociology. Volume 3, Number 1, pp. 1-15
- Salzer, M. and Baron R. C. (2006), *Community Integration and Measuring participation*, University of Pennsylvania Collaborative on Community Integration, Pennsylvania

- Sayer, A. (1985), *The Difference That Space Makes*, in Gregory D., Urry, J., (ed), Macmillan, London
- Seidel, J. (1998), *Qualitative Data Analysis*, The Ethnograph v5 Manual, Appendix E.
- Sencer, Y., I. (1979), *Türkiye’de Kentleşme*, Kültür Bakanlığı Yayinlari, No: 345, ongun Kardeşler Matbaacilik, Ankara
- Sencer,A. (1988), *Statü Yarışması ve Salon Kullanımı*, Toplum ve Bilim, no. 42, pp. 5–25
- Soja, E. (1998), Reassertions: Towards A Spatialized Ontology, in Agnew J, Livingstone DN, Rogers A., editors. *Human Geography: An Essential Anthology*. Oxford, England & Cambridge, MA: Blackwell Publishers Ltd; 1997. pp. 623–635
- Soja, E. (1985), *Regions in Context: Spatiality, Periodicity, and The Historical Geography of The Regional Question*, Society and Space, Vol. 3, pp. 175-190
- Spencer, H. (1862), *First Principles*, New York: A. L. Burt
- Spencer, H. (1885), *The Principles of Sociology*, New York: Appleton-Century Crofts
- Spencer, H. (1961), *The Nature of Society*, in Talcott Parsons et. al. (eds.) *Theories of Society*, 1, The Free Press, New York
- Spencer, S. (2006), *Social Integration of Migrants in Europe*. A Review of The European Literature 2000-2006, The Project of Gaining from Migration, OECD Development Center
- Spoer, J., Wilson, L., Barnett K., Toth, T. and Watson-Tran A. (2007), *Measuring Social Inclusion and Exclusion in Northern Adelaide*, A report for the Department of Health, Australian Institute for Social Research, South Australia
- Sönmez, İ.Ö. (2005), *Kentsel Dönüşüm Süreçlerinde Aktörler - Beklentiler – Riskler*, Ege Mimarlık 2005/1 – 53, s. 16-21
- Stake, R. (1995), *The art of case research*. Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage Publications
- Strauss, Anselm and Corbin J., 1990, *Basics of Qualitative Research: Grounded Theory Procedures and Techniques*, Newbury Park: Sage
- Stone, W. (2001), *Measuring social capital: Towards a theoretically informed measurement framework for researching social capital in family and community life*, Research paper No. 24, Australian Institute of Family Studies

Suzuki P. (1966), *Peasants Without Plows: Some Anatolians in Istanbul*, International Journal of Comparative Sociology

Suzuki P. (1969), *Encounters With Istanbul: Urban Peasants and Village Peasants*, International Journal of Comparative Sociology, No5, September

Şenyapılı, T. (1978), *Bütünleşmemiş Kentli Nüfus Sorunu*, ODTÜ Mimarlık Fakültesi Yayını, No: 27, Ankara

Şenyapılı, T. (1979), *A Proposal for A Framework for Marginal Sector and Squatter Housing*, METU Studies in Development, Vol. 6, Nos. 24/25

Şenyapılı, T. (1981-a), *Gecekondu-Çevre İşçilerinMekani*, ODTU, Ankara

Şenyapılı Ö. (1981-b), *Kentleşmeyen Ülke, Kentlileşen Köylüler*, ODTÜ Mimarlık Fakültesi Ara Yayınları, No. R-1 09 81, Ankara

Şenyapılı, T. (1982), *Economic Change and The Gecekondu Family*, in Kağıtçıbaşı, Çiğdem (ed.) 'Sex Roles, Family and Community in Turkey', Bloomington, Indiana University Turkish Studies 3, pp.237-248

Şenyapılı, T. (1996), *1980 Sonrasında Ruhsatsız Konut Yapımı*, T.C. Başbakanlık Toplu Konut İdaresi Başkanlığı Konut Araştırmaları Dizisi: 8, ODTÜ Basım İşbirliği, Ankara

Şenyapılı, T. ve Türel A. (1996), *Ankara'da Gecekondu Oluşum Süreci ve Ruhsatlı Konut Sunumu*, Bati Birlik Yayınları, No1, Ankara

Şenyapılı T. (1998), *Cumhuriyetin 75. Yılı, Gecekondu'nun 50. Yılı in 75 Yılda Değişen Kent ve Mimarlık* (ed.) Sey, Y., pp 301-316, Türkiye İş Bankası Kültür Yayınları Tarih Vakfı, İstanbul

Şenyapılı, T. (2004), *Charting the 'Voyage' of Squatter Housing in Urban Spatial 'Quadruped'*, European Journal of Turkish Studies, Thematic Issue No1, Gecekondu

Şenyapılı, T. (2004), *Barakadan Gecekonduya: Ankara'da Kentsel Mekanin Dönüşümü 1923-1960*, İletişim Yayınları, İstanbul

Tabachnick, B. G. and Fidell, L. S. (1996), *Using multivariate statistics, Third edition*. NY: Harpercollins College Publishers

Talcott, P. et. al. (eds.) (1961), *Theories of Society*, The Free Press, New York

TBMMOB Şehir Plancıları Odası (2002), *Yoksulluk, Kent Yoksulluğu ve Planlama*, TBMMOB Şehir Plancıları Odası, Ankara

Tekeli (1982), *Türkiye'de Kentleşme Yazıları*, Turhan Kitapevi, Ankara

Tekeli, İ. (2003), *Kentleri Dönüşüm Mekanı Olarak Düşünmek*, TMMOB Şehir Plancıları Odası Kentsel Dönüşüm Sempozyumu Bildiriler Kitabı (ed. ÖZDEN, Pelin Pınar et al), Yıldız Teknik Üniversitesi, İstanbul, s. 2-7

Tekeli,İ. (2004), *Lecture Notes of CRP 60, Space Concepts and Organizations in the New Age*, METU

Tellis W. (1997), *Introduction to Case Study*, The Qualitative Report, Volume 3, Number 2

The European Commission (2002), *Migration and Social Integration of Migrants*, Valorisation of research on migration and immigration funded under 4th and 5th European Framework Programmes of Research

Tok N. (1999), *A Critical Approach to Gecekondu Studies in Turkey*, Unpublished MA Thesis, Bilkent University, Ankara, Turkey

Turok, I. (2004), Cities, Regions, And Competitiveness, *Regional Studies* (38:9) 1061-1075

TÜİK (2000), Mahalle Bazında 2000 Nüfus Sayımı Verileri

Türker-Devecigil, P. (2003), *An Agent-oriented Approach to the Analysis of Urban Transformation Process: Ankara-Dikmen Valley Within the Context of Sustainable Urban Development*, PhD Thesis, Department of Urban and Regional Planning, METU, Ankara

Türker-Devecigil P. (2005), *Urban Transformation Projects as a Model to Transform Gecekondu Areas in Turkey: The Example of Dikmen Valley – Ankara*, European Journal of Housing Policy Vol. 5, No. 2, 211–229

Türksoy, Ö. (1983), *An Attempt to Understand Urban Integration through The Evaluation of Mental Maps: Cognitive Maps of Ankara Constructed by High School Students*, Thesis: For the degree of master of science in city planning, Ankara

Uzun N. (2003), *The Impact of Urban Renewal and Gentrification of Urban Fabric: Three Cases in Turkey*, Tijdschrift Voor Economische en Sociale Geografie, Vol 94, No.3, pp 363-375

Uzun, N. C. (2005), *Residential transformation of squatter settlements: Urban redevelopment projects in Ankara*, Journal of Housing and the Built Environment 20, pp. 183–199

Uzun, N. C. (2006), *Ankara'da Konut Alanlarının Dönüşümü: Kentsel Dönüşüm Projeleri in Cumhuriyetin Ankarası*, ODTÜ Yayıncılık, pp. 198-215

Vermeulen, H. (1999), *Immigration, integration and the politics of culture*, The Netherlands' Journal of Social Sciences, 35, pp. 6-22

Wainwright D. (1997), *Can Sociological Research Be Qualitative, Critical and Valid?*, The Qualitative Report, Volume 3, Number 2

Wirth, L. (1928), *The Ghetto*, Chicago, University of Chicago Press

Weber R. P. (1990), *Basic content analysis*. Newbury Park, Cal.: Sage

Werner, H. (1997) Integration of Foreign Workers into The Labor Market - France, Germany, The Netherlands and Sweden, in *Measurement and Indicators of integration*, 1997, Community Relations, Directorate of Social and Economic Affairs, Council of Europe Publishing

Yasa, İ. (1991), *Gecekondu Ailesi*, Aile Yazilari 1, Temel Kavramlar Yapı ve Tarihi Süreç (Der. Beylü Dikeçligil-Ahmet Çiğdem), T.C. Başbakanlık Aile Araştırma Kurumu Yay., Ankara, s.133-134

Yasa, İ. (1970), *The Gecekondu Family: A Family Typology in Transition*, The AÜSBF Journal

Yenigül, S. B. (2005), *The Effects of Migration on Urban*, G.U. Journal of Science 18(2), pp. 273-288

Yin, R. (1994), *Case study research: Design and methods* (2nd ed.). Beverly Hills, CA: Sage Publishing

Yin, R. (1989), *Case study research: Design and methods* (Rev. ed.). Beverly Hills, CA: Sage Publishing

Yörükhan, T. (1968), *Gecekondu ve Gecekondu Bölgelerinin Sosyo-Kültürel Özellikleri*, İmar ve İskan Bakanlığı-Mesken Genel Müdürlüğü-Sosyal Araştırma Dizisi 1, Ankara

## Appendix A

### In-Depth Interview Questions

1. Could you please summarize one of your day?
  - a. What are you doing in your spare time?
  - b. Could you give some information about your family and yourself?
2. Which parts of Ankara have you lived?
  - a. Why did you change your neighborhood?
  - b. How did you own this house?
3. Which institutions do you use for your daily needs?
4. With whom do you meet the most in Ankara?
5. What has changed in your life after resided to the city?
  - a. How long have you been in Ankara?
  - b. Do you continue your relations with your village?
  - c. Do you have villagers or relatives in the city? How are your relations with them?
6. What are the differences between life in the city and in the village?
  - a. Could you please evaluate yourself satisfaction/pleasure from living in the city over 5 (1 refers to be a villager, 3 refers to be half villager half urbanite and 5 refers to be a real urbanite)? Why is it so?
7. What does it mean to be an urbanite?
  - a. What are needed to be an urbanite?
  - b. What are the differences between an urbanite and a villager?
  - c. Do you feel yourself an urbanite or not? Why?
  - d. Could you please evaluate yourself as an urbanite over 5 (1 refers to be a villager, 3 refers to be half villager half urbanite and 5 refers to be a real urbanite)? Why is it so?
8. What does it mean to adjust/adapt into urban way of life?
  - a. How did you adjust into the life in the city?
9. Which places and districts of Ankara will you talk about to a person who does not know Ankara?
10. What are your future expectations from yourself and your children?



## Appendix B

### Association Matrix of Perceived Attributes of Urban Integration

Neighborhood	Respondent	A1	A2	A3	A4	A5	A6	A7	A8	A9	A10	A11	A12	A13	A14	A15	A16	A17	A18	A19	A20	A21	A22	
1	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	1	1	1	0	1	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	1
1	2	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	2	0	0	1	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0
1	3	1	1	1	2	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
1	4	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	1	1	0	0	0	0
1	5	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
1	6	1	0	1	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	0	1	1	0	0	0	0
1	7	1	1	1	0	0	0	2	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
1	8	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	1	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
1	9	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	1	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
1	10	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	0	0
1	11	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	2	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
1	12	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	2	1	1	1
1	13	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	2	0	0	1	0	1	0	1	1	0	0	1	1
1	14	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	4	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0
1	15	1	1	1	0	1	2	1	1	1	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	2	0	0	0	0	0	0
1	16	1	0	1	0	0	0	1	1	2	2	1	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	0	1
1	17	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	2	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
1	18	1	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
1	19	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	2	1	0	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
1	20	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
1	21	1	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	1	2	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
1	22	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	1	1	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0
1	23	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	4	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
1	24	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	2	1	0	0
1	25	1	1	1	1	1	2	1	1	1	1	0	0	0	1	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	1
2	26	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	1	0	2	1	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
2	27	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	2	0	0	0	0	1	1	1	1	0	0	0	0
2	28	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	2	2	0	0	0	1	0	1	0	0	0	0	0
2	29	0	0	0	0	0	2	0	0	1	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
2	30	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	2	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
2	31	0	0	0	0	0	2	1	1	1	1	2	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
2	32	0	1	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	2	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0

2	33	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	2	1	0	1	1	1	1	1	0	0	0	0
2	34	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	2	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	1	0	0	0
2	35	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	0	0	1	1	1	2	1	0	0	0	0
2	36	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	2	1	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
2	37	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
2	38	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	3	0	1	1	0	0	1	1	1	0	0	0
2	39	1	1	1	0	0	0	2	1	1	1	1	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
2	40	1	0	1	1	0	0	2	1	1	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1
2	41	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0
2	42	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	1	1	2	1	1	0	0	0	0
2	43	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	2	0	0	1	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	0
2	44	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0
2	45	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	1	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0
2	46	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0
2	47	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	3	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	1	0	0	1
2	48	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0
2	49	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	1	1	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
2	50	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	2	1	1	0	0	0
3	51	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
3	52	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	1	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	1	0	0	0
3	53	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	1	1	1	1	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0
3	54	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	2	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0
3	55	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0
3	56	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	2	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
3	57	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	2	0	0	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	0	0
3	58	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	1	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0
3	59	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	3	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	2
3	60	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	1	1	1	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0
3	61	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	1	1	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0
3	62	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
3	63	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	1	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0
3	64	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	2	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
3	65	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
3	66	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	1	1	1	1	1	1	0	2	1	0
3	67	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	1	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1
3	68	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	1	0	1	0	1	0	1	0	0	0	1
3	69	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	1	0	1	0	0	0	0
3	70	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	1	2	0	0	0	0	0	2	0	0	0	0	0
3	71	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	2
3	72	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0
3	73	1	0	1	1	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
3	74	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1
3	75	0	0	0	1	0	1	0	0	1	0	2	0	0	0	1	1	0	0	1	1	1	0

Neighborhood	Respondent	A23	A24	A25	A26	A27	A28	A29	A30	A31	A32	A33	A34	A35	A36	A37	A38	A39	A40	A41	A42	A43	A44	A45
1	1	0	0	0	0	1	1	0	0	1	2	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0
1	2	0	0	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	0
1	3	0	0	0	0	1	1	1	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
1	4	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0
1	5	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	0
1	6	0	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
1	7	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0
1	8	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	2	1	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0
1	9	0	0	0	0	1	1	0	0	1	1	0	0	1	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
1	10	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	3	1	1	0	0	0	0
1	11	0	0	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	1	0
1	12	0	0	0	0	1	1	0	1	0	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0
1	13	0	1	1	1	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	1
1	14	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	2	2	0	0	2	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	0
1	15	0	0	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	2	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	1	0
1	16	0	0	0	0	1	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	1	0	1	0
1	17	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
1	18	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	2	0	0	1	3	1	1
1	19	0	0	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	2	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
1	20	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	0
1	21	0	0	0	1	0	0	1	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	0
1	22	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	2	1	0	0	0	0	0
1	23	0	0	0	0	1	1	0	1	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
1	24	0	1	1	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	1	0	0	0
1	25	1	1	1	1	0	1	0	0	0	2	1	1	0	0	0	0	1	1	1	1	0	1	0
2	26	0	0	0	1	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	1	0	0	0
2	27	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	2	1	2	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0
2	28	0	0	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0
2	29	0	0	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0
2	30	0	0	0	1	1	1	0	0	0	1	1	4	0	0	1	0	0	1	1	1	3	2	0
2	31	0	0	0	0	1	1	1	0	0	1	2	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0
2	32	0	0	0	0	1	1	1	0	2	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0
2	33	0	0	0	0	1	1	1	2	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0
2	34	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	1	0	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	0
2	35	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	2	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0
2	36	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0

2	37	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
2	38	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0
2	39	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	1	0	0	0	0	0
2	40	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
2	41	0	0	0	0	1	1	1	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	1	0	0	0	0	0
2	42	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	2	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
2	43	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
2	44	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0
2	45	1	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	1	0	0	0	0	0
2	46	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
2	47	0	0	0	1	0	1	1	0	0	0	2	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	1	0	0	0	0	0
2	48	0	0	0	0	1	1	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0
2	49	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	2	1	0	2	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0
2	50	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	1	0	0	0	0	1
3	51	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	1	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
3	52	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0
3	53	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	1	0	0	0	0	0
3	54	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	1
3	55	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
3	56	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	1	0	0	0	0
3	57	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	3	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1
3	58	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0
3	59	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	2	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	2	0	0	1	0	0	0	0
3	60	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
3	61	1	0	0	0	0	1	1	0	1	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0
3	62	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	1	0	0	0	0	0
3	63	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	1	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0
3	64	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
3	65	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0
3	66	1	0	0	0	0	1	1	0	0	2	2	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	1	1	0	0	1
3	67	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	0	1	0	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	0
3	68	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	1
3	69	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	1	0	0	0	0	0
3	70	0	0	0	0	2	1	1	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	1	1	0	0	0	1
3	71	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
3	72	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	1	2	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
3	73	0	1	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1
3	74	1	1	1	1	1	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	1	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
3	75	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	0	0	1	0	1	0	0	1

A1	Going to theatre	A10	Using recreational areas	A19	Having social security	A28	Changing way of talking	A37	Existence of employed woman in family
A2	Going to museum	A11	Changing way of dressing	A20	Having furniture	A29	Going to picnic	A38	Having old friends/relatives in the city
A3	Going to cinema	A12	Shopping from luxury shops	A21	Having durable goods	A30	Eating habits	A39	Giving up rural habits
A4	Being an association member	A13	Eating meal in a restaurant	A22	Establishing friendship with urbanites	A31	Spending money on entertainment	A40	To spend at least 5-6 year in the city
A5	Going to historical areas	A14	Having an adequate level of income	A23	Working in state institutions	A32	Becoming independent individuals	A41	To be born in the city
A6	Reading books/newspapers	A15	Owning a car	A24	Having expectation from himself	A33	Having knowledge on knowplaces	A42	Being a high school/university graduate
A7	Using health services	A16	Owning a house	A25	Having expectation from children	A34	Going to seaside holiday	A43	Living in specific neighborhoods
A8	Using transportation	A17	Changing hygiene habits	A26	Being younger than 50-55 years old	A35	Going to hobby courses	A44	Being formal in social relations
A9	Using education	A18	Working in the city	A27	Being kindness in behaviors	A36	Going less to his village	A45	Living in apartment buildings

## Appendix C

### Total Variance Explained in Factor Analysis

Component	Initial Eigenvalues			Extraction Sums of Squared Loadings			Rotation Sums of Squared Loadings		
	Total	% of Variance	Cumulative %	Total	% of Variance	Cumulative %	Total	% of Variance	Cumulative %
1	4,724	10,497	10,497	4,724	10,497	10,497	3,217	7,149	7,149
2	3,699	8,219	18,717	3,699	8,219	18,717	3,061	6,802	13,951
3	2,850	6,333	25,050	2,850	6,333	25,050	2,772	6,159	20,110
4	2,702	6,005	31,055	2,702	6,005	31,055	2,468	5,484	25,594
5	2,389	5,308	36,363	2,389	5,308	36,363	2,417	5,370	30,964
6	2,282	5,072	41,435	2,282	5,072	41,435	2,241	4,980	35,945
7	2,060	4,578	46,013	2,060	4,578	46,013	2,079	4,620	40,564
8	1,994	4,432	50,444	1,994	4,432	50,444	2,055	4,567	45,131
9	1,835	4,078	54,523	1,835	4,078	54,523	2,004	4,454	49,585
10	1,716	3,813	58,336	1,716	3,813	58,336	1,942	4,314	53,899
11	1,634	3,630	61,966	1,634	3,630	61,966	1,880	4,178	58,077
12	1,512	3,360	65,326	1,512	3,360	65,326	1,854	4,121	62,198
13	1,392	3,093	68,419	1,392	3,093	68,419	1,820	4,045	66,243
14	1,300	2,890	71,309	1,300	2,890	71,309	1,587	3,527	69,770
15	1,181	2,625	73,934	1,181	2,625	73,934	1,472	3,271	73,041
16	1,056	2,347	76,281	1,056	2,347	76,281	1,458	3,241	76,281
17	,952	2,116	78,397						
18	,870	1,933	80,330						
19	,855	1,899	82,230						
20	,791	1,758	83,988						
21	,722	1,605	85,593						
22	,664	1,475	87,068						
23	,609	1,353	88,421						
24	,562	1,248	89,669						
25	,519	1,153	90,821						
26	,474	1,053	91,874						
27	,443	,985	92,859						
28	,432	,960	93,819						
29	,381	,847	94,666						
30	,344	,764	95,430						
31	,312	,694	96,123						
32	,272	,605	96,728						
33	,242	,537	97,266						
34	,215	,478	97,744						
35	,181	,403	98,147						
36	,166	,368	98,515						
37	,148	,330	98,844						
38	,121	,268	99,112						
39	,114	,254	99,366						
40	8,188E-02	,182	99,548						
41	6,975E-02	,155	99,703						
42	5,384E-02	,120	99,823						
43	3,049E-02	6,776E-02	99,891						
44	2,690E-02	5,977E-02	99,951						
45	2,224E-02	4,941E-02	100,000						

Extraction Method: Principal Component Analysis.

## Appendix D

### Rotated Component Matrix

Rotated Component Matrix(a)									
Component									
Component	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	
<b>participation to urban activities</b>									
<b>SOCIAL/CULTURAL URBAN ACTIVITIES</b>									
Going to theatre	0,84470	0,24952	0,17827	-0,03032	-0,09218	0,05988	-0,08477	0,16535	
Going to museum	0,79755	0,11847	-0,02661	-0,04900	0,13080	0,03581	-0,01357	-0,10790	
Going to cinema	0,78251	0,30733	0,16072	0,00090	-0,11487	0,02597	-0,13662	0,26677	
association membership	0,56363	-0,09350	0,36920	-0,06953	-0,09964	0,08257	0,19226	-0,05722	
Going to historical areas	0,40833	0,02906	0,19668	0,36244	0,15711	0,12696	-0,10037	0,09156	
Reading books/newspapers	0,34406	0,20013	0,03659	0,05341	0,10942	0,00085	0,06898	0,01183	
<b>USING URBAN SERVICES</b>									
using health services	0,22320	0,81649	-0,09684	-0,11125	-0,04912	0,08691	0,04266	-0,09770	
using transportation	0,25959	0,80302	-0,12715	-0,00142	0,01147	0,08734	0,07225	-0,11251	
using education	0,01590	0,72570	0,12228	-0,12181	0,09024	0,06389	0,14636	0,09470	
using recreational areas	0,10545	0,50642	-0,10836	0,34805	0,26511	0,20132	-0,00963	-0,05950	
<b>employment / income / purchasing habits</b>									
<b>LUXURY EXPENSES &amp; INCOME</b>									
shopping from luxury shops	-0,13057	0,03690	-0,04811	0,03025	0,06841	0,08350	0,06312	0,03818	
eating outside	0,14413	-0,12076	-0,20558	0,14435	-0,08636	0,08627	-0,14018	0,11122	
income	-0,24100	-0,11202	0,19833	0,08006	-0,23814	0,19306	-0,33771	0,26707	
<b>BIG AMOUNT PURCHASING &amp; EMPLOYMENT</b>									
car ownership	-0,02475	-0,02794	0,06202	0,71919	-0,02028	0,30051	0,12348	-0,00138	
house ownership	-0,04289	0,00778	0,22314	0,69150	-0,07257	0,10680	0,14387	-0,01580	
changing hygiene habits	-0,00127	-0,01099	-0,22387	0,63995	0,04364	0,13828	-0,14316	0,10076	
working in the city	-0,27913	0,00177	-0,04795	0,46432	-0,34649	0,11858	-0,17084	-0,12575	
having social security	-0,05612	-0,13546	0,10539	0,36713	-0,44773	0,01611	0,10956	-0,13404	
<b>IN-HOUSE PURCHASING</b>									
having furniture	-0,04183	-0,06438	0,03561	0,06750	0,08699	0,92384	-0,00021	0,01737	
having durable goods	-0,03537	-0,07641	0,02955	0,04715	-0,00006	0,91141	0,13273	0,01743	
<b>PARTICIPATION TO STATE WORK LIFE &amp; CHANGES IN FRIENDSHIPS</b>									
friendship with urbanites	-0,00924	0,11323	0,25315	-0,12490	0,05721	0,03316	-0,04848	0,05985	
working in state institutions	0,01481	-0,07944	0,04613	0,20045	-0,35092	0,00648	-0,03694	-0,11436	
<b>future expectations and being relatively young</b>									
<b>FUTURE EXPECTATIONS &amp; AGE</b>									
expectation from himself	0,17589	-0,00377	0,90007	0,09899	-0,05995	0,12518	-0,03172	-0,04451	
expectation from children	0,14851	-0,00375	0,86094	0,10947	-0,08297	0,08841	-0,01717	-0,03338	
being relatively young	0,03466	-0,00752	0,69544	-0,11619	0,04304	0,19901	0,10299	0,14254	
<b>gaining urban manners / changing rural habits</b>									

<b>INDIVIDUAL URBAN MANNER</b>	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
kindness in behaviors	-0,01607	-0,04014	-0,06538	0,00454	0,83794	0,00878	-0,00241	0,03469
way of talking	-0,05787	-0,06591	-0,00684	-0,04199	0,77702	0,10749	-0,13320	-0,02726
going to picnic	0,23684	0,02961	-0,07211	0,08964	0,38633	0,14972	-0,06309	0,01604
way of dressing	-0,10703	-0,64061	-0,20054	-0,11497	0,25360	0,09422	0,08875	-0,05446
<b>EATING &amp; ENTERTAINMENT</b>	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
eating habits	-0,17737	-0,00741	-0,09370	-0,03828	0,00999	0,05415	-0,00990	-0,04687
spending money on entertainment	0,17737	-0,25243	-0,06716	0,29436	-0,10323	0,04816	-0,10160	-0,21029
<b>KNOWLEDGE ON URBAN LANDMARKS/BECOMING LIBERAL</b>	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
becoming liberal individuals	0,03633	-0,00470	-0,05331	0,16992	0,31933	0,16533	0,01483	0,06570
knowledge on urban landmarks	-0,17627	0,06856	-0,01616	0,09600	-0,13313	0,06340	-0,15525	0,17897
<b>EMPLOYMENT OF WOMEN &amp; HER RURAL TIES</b>	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
employed women	-0,13347	-0,01498	0,15302	-0,00559	-0,00581	0,00520	0,82043	0,23535
old friends/relatives in the city	-0,01259	0,13337	-0,09981	0,10473	-0,17470	0,21804	0,81208	-0,03977
giving up rural habits	0,05233	-0,03056	-0,03360	0,02614	0,04759	0,14518	0,40741	0,24929
<b>URBAN HOLIDAY ACTIVITIES</b>	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
going to seaside holiday	-0,02121	-0,06728	-0,13171	-0,02051	0,00611	0,00136	0,03978	0,10483
<b>PARTICIPATION TO SELF-IMPR. ACTIVITIES</b>	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
going to hobby courses	0,01811	0,15354	0,14890	-0,14131	-0,00807	0,03699	0,07692	-0,02940
going less to his village background	-0,16793	0,12132	-0,05494	-0,08189	0,04994	0,00308	-0,08520	0,02895
<b>TIME RESIDED IN THE CITY</b>	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
time spent in the city	-0,08604	0,11719	0,02063	-0,02738	0,03513	0,11137	-0,01137	0,03270
birthplace	0,05290	-0,12483	0,14502	-0,13345	-0,03270	0,05232	0,14419	0,08531
<b>EDUCATION</b>	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
educational level	0,00855	0,16206	-0,03766	0,05010	0,10426	0,09322	-0,09465	0,19178
<b>changing social relations and living areas</b>	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
living in specific neighborhoods	0,02188	-0,10147	-0,04123	-0,02776	0,02194	0,01783	0,01422	0,89337
being formal in social relations	0,23105	0,08481	0,05672	0,00800	0,06442	0,01740	0,27531	0,69133
living in apartment buildings	0,08111	-0,22008	0,09642	0,29267	-0,06195	0,20895	0,14256	0,43291
<b>participation to urban activities</b>	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16
<b>SOCIAL/CULTURAL URBAN ACTIVITIES</b>	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16
Going to theatre	-0,02975	0,00351	-0,03539	-0,06199	-0,00758	0,08525	-0,07866	0,01802
Going to museum	0,09473	-0,01173	0,08237	0,17330	0,01886	0,12290	0,01970	0,00490
Going to cinema	-0,14038	-0,00397	-0,06814	-0,11073	0,04147	0,04037	-0,11007	0,03970
association membership	-0,09734	0,27839	-0,16099	-0,06784	-0,14825	0,01766	-0,11737	0,00879
Going to historical areas	0,09067	-0,22637	0,00100	0,27589	-0,19676	0,09970	-0,05541	0,10861
Reading books/newspapers	-0,14201	-0,02697	-0,17538	0,56138	-0,17506	0,17854	-0,12931	0,01752
<b>USING URBAN SERVICES</b>	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16
using health services	0,02372	-0,04699	0,20596	0,14088	-0,02456	0,11497	-0,01101	0,06598
using transportation	0,06681	-0,03469	0,02140	0,16013	-0,07059	0,04330	-0,08791	0,18976
using education	-0,15007	0,14231	0,02222	0,02953	0,10149	0,41935	0,03941	0,18060
using recreational areas	0,09009	0,40668	-0,07041	0,03068	0,02385	0,16116	0,06540	0,03266



**employment / income /  
purchasing habits**

	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16
<b>LUXURY EXPENSES &amp; INCOME</b>								
shopping from luxury shops	-0,11424	0,02527	-0,18398	-0,05279	0,84846	0,01774	-0,06214	0,02041
eating outside	0,07979	-0,04076	0,41567	-0,09210	0,63822	0,08993	-0,04676	0,04174
income	0,30339	0,07169	-0,18296	-0,09435	0,31915	-0,01076	-0,01899	0,12824
<b>BIG AMOUNT PURCHASING &amp; EMPLOYMENT</b>								
car ownership	-0,18175	0,08992	-0,00879	0,07918	0,13168	-0,08100	0,03905	0,25198
house ownership	-0,15643	0,08748	-0,11311	0,08179	0,16863	0,00592	-0,04418	0,09361
changing hygiene habits	0,17379	-0,26628	-0,04769	0,00560	-0,19173	0,15905	0,10383	0,02946
working in the city	0,07712	0,10871	-0,13963	-0,26748	0,13506	0,10066	-0,19126	0,20188
having social security	-0,08612	0,09937	-0,00345	0,04066	-0,22387	0,31950	-0,36363	0,15757
<b>IN-HOUSE PURCHASING</b>								
having furniture	0,10419	-0,07757	0,01013	-0,01562	-0,05266	0,00940	0,06620	0,06914
having durable goods	0,05757	0,05351	-0,02827	0,04306	0,02735	0,07742	-0,00760	0,02511
<b>PARTICIPATION TO STATE WORK LIFE &amp; CHANGES IN FRIENDSHIPS</b>								
friendship with urbanites	-0,11262	0,04518	-0,13309	0,08581	-0,00093	-0,06511	-0,05191	0,74427
working in state institutions	0,33249	-0,07718	0,17575	0,02749	-0,12403	0,28610	0,31809	0,44780
<b>future expectations and being relatively young</b>								
<b>FUTURE EXPECTATIONS &amp; AGE</b>								
expectation from himself	-0,02478	-0,11207	0,05662	-0,02507	-0,05634	-0,02814	-0,03225	0,05999
expectation from children	0,05453	-0,19137	0,02475	-0,07763	-0,04584	-0,11432	-0,03349	0,06479
being relatively young	0,20679	0,10912	0,00648	0,12812	-0,04474	0,19459	-0,06851	0,12239
<b>gaining urban manners / changing rural habits</b>								
<b>INDIVIDUAL URBAN MANNER</b>								
kindness in behaviors	-0,08278	0,01283	0,17472	-0,03236	0,02615	0,10446	0,03469	0,11020
way of talking	0,09673	0,05880	-0,18311	0,19607	-0,03913	0,03024	-0,10677	0,03112
going to picnic	-0,07243	0,51114	-0,19062	-0,36354	-0,18156	0,11152	0,19409	0,08044
way of dressing	0,01701	0,22178	-0,04449	0,17626	0,04799	0,15125	-0,02576	0,02710
<b>EATING &amp; ENTERTAINMENT</b>								
eating habits	-0,12467	0,03509	-0,12868	-0,02527	-0,09593	-0,00030	0,73566	0,01151
spending money on entertainment	-0,00667	0,35675	0,38590	0,06402	0,30039	-0,02682	0,44598	0,00837
<b>KNOWLEDGE ON URBAN LANDMARKS/BECOMING LIBERAL</b>								
ecoming liberal individuals	-0,01555	0,10888	-0,00451	0,64354	0,10079	0,04799	-0,10328	0,42143
<b>knowledge on urban landmarks</b>								
<b>EMPLOYMENT OF WOMEN &amp; HER RURAL TIES</b>								
employed women	0,10272	-0,03331	0,08121	-0,02002	-0,03921	-0,05827	0,07164	-0,02342
old friends/relatives in the city	-0,00119	0,08104	-0,09755	0,00065	0,02140	0,00945	-0,14658	-0,08313
giving up rural habits	0,03613	-0,40665	-0,12099	-0,15789	0,16574	-0,29794	0,01835	0,27106
<b>URBAN HOLIDAY ACTIVITIES</b>								
going to seaside holiday	0,05405	0,85014	0,04401	0,04098	0,05854	-0,01936	-0,00422	0,06840
<b>PARTICIPATION TO SELF-IMPR. ACTIVITIES</b>								
going to hobby courses	-0,15808	-0,11983	0,79516	-0,10496	0,00328	0,11572	0,04273	-0,02523
going less to his village	-0,00573	0,19416	0,68476	-0,00107	-0,11189	-0,19543	-0,27462	-0,10237

<b>background</b>								
<b>TIME RESIDED IN THE CITY</b>	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16
<b>time spent in the city</b>	0,87402	0,04621	-0,08157	-0,07256	-0,01889	-0,05459	-0,07605	0,14681
<b>birthplace</b>	0,78670	-0,01279	-0,06417	0,02542	-0,04850	0,02339	-0,06890	-0,30086
<b>EDUCATION</b>	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16
<b>educational level</b>	-0,00563	-0,01040	-0,02602	0,07798	0,07152	0,86280	0,00571	-0,01206
<b>changing social relations and living areas</b>								
<b>SOCIAL TIES / LIVING AREAS</b>	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16
<b>living in specific neighborhoods</b>	0,03334	0,01097	0,02820	-0,01932	0,11125	0,08681	0,03512	0,02973
<b>being formal in social relations</b>	0,13941	0,10798	-0,02584	0,26728	-0,03039	0,08303	-0,10432	-0,01677
<b>living in apartment buildings</b>	-0,15013	-0,10815	-0,07519	-0,40858	-0,10688	0,21206	-0,16755	0,13877

Extraction Method: Principal Component Analysis.  
Rotation Method: Varimax with Kaiser Normalization.

## Appendix E

### Association Matrix of Realized Attributes of Urban Integration

255

Neighborhood	Respondents	Attributes (A1-A22)																					
		A1	A2	A3	A4	A5	A6	A7	A8	A9	A10	A11	A12	A13	A14	A15	A16	A17	A18	A19	A20	A21	A22
1	1	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	1	1	1	1	0	0	1	1	1	2	1	1	3	4	2
1	2	0	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	0	1	2	1	1	2	2	1
1	3	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	1	1	0	0	1	0	1	2	1	1	2	3	1
1	4	0	1	0	1	0	1	1	1	1	3	2	0	0	1	1	1	2	1	1	3	3	2
1	5	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	1	2	0	0	1	1	1	2	1	1	2	2	2
1	6	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	1	1	0	1	1	1	2	1	1	3	2	2	2
1	7	1	1	1	0	0	2	2	1	1	3	1	0	0	1	1	2	1	1	2	2	1	1
1	8	0	0	0	0	0	2	1	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	0	1	2	1	1	2	2	1
1	9	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	1	1	3	1	0	0	1	0	1	2	1	1	2	2	2
1	10	1	2	1	0	1	1	0	1	1	2	2	0	1	1	1	2	1	1	3	3	1	1
1	11	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	0	1	1	1	1	2	2	1
1	12	1	1	1	0	1	0	0	1	1	1	2	1	1	1	0	1	2	1	1	3	3	1
1	13	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	1	1	0	0	0	1	0	1	1	1	1	2	2	1
1	14	0	0	0	1	1	0	0	1	1	4	0	0	0	1	0	1	1	1	1	2	2	2
1	15	3	2	1	1	2	2	1	1	2	3	2	1	1	1	1	2	1	1	3	3	3	3
1	16	1	2	1	0	2	1	1	1	1	4	2	0	1	1	0	1	2	1	1	2	2	2
1	17	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	2	0	0	0	1	0	1	1	1	1	2	2	2
1	18	1	1	1	0	1	2	0	1	1	2	2	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	3	3	3	3
1	19	0	0	0	1	0	1	0	1	1	1	1	0	0	1	0	1	2	1	1	3	2	2
1	20	0	1	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	2	0	0	0	1	0	1	1	1	1	2	2	2
1	21	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	0	1	1	1	1	2	2	1
1	22	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	1	1	0	2	0	1	1	0	1	2	1	1	3	3	1
1	23	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	1	0	0	0	1	0	1	1	1	1	2	2	1
1	24	0	1	1	1	1	0	0	1	1	1	0	0	0	1	0	1	2	1	1	3	3	1
1	25	0	0	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	2	2	0	1	1	0	1	2	1	1	3	3	1
2	26	1	1	1	0	0	1	1	0	1	0	2	0	1	1	0	1	1	1	1	3	2	2
2	27	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	1	0	0	1	1	0	0	1	1
2	28	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	2	2	0	1	1	0	0	1	1	1	3	3	1
2	29	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	1	1	1	2	0	0	2	0	0	1	1	1	1	2	1
2	30	1	1	1	1	1	2	0	1	2	3	2	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	3	3	2
2	31	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	1	1	1	0	1	1	0	1	2	1	1	2	2	1	1

2	32	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	1	2	0	0	0	1	0	0	1	1	0	2	2	1
2	33	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	1	0	2	0	0	1	0	1	1	1	1	1	1	2
2	34	0	1	1	0	0	1	0	1	1	4	2	0	0	3	1	0	1	1	1	1	1	2
2	35	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	2	0	0	0	1	1	0	1	1	1	2	2	1
2	36	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	1	0	1	0	1	1	1	2	0
2	37	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	3	1	0	0	1	1	1	1	1	2	2	1
2	38	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	1	0	1	2	1	0	2	2	1
2	39	1	0	1	2	0	2	1	1	1	0	2	0	1	1	0	1	1	1	1	3	3	2
2	40	1	2	1	3	2	3	1	1	2	1	2	1	1	1	0	1	1	1	1	3	3	3
2	41	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	0	1	2	0	0	0	1	0	0	1	1	1	2	2	1
2	42	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	2	1	0	1	2	1
2	43	1	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	1	0	0	1	0	1	1	1	1	2	2	1
2	44	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	1	2	1	0	0	1	0	0	1	1	1	2	2	1
2	45	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	1	1	1	2	2	1
2	46	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	1	0	1	1	1	1	2	2	1
2	47	1	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	1	0	2	0	1	1	0	1	1	1	1	2	2	1
2	48	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	1	1	2	1	0	0	1	0	1	1	1	1	0	2	1
2	49	0	0	0	0	2	0	1	1	1	2	1	0	0	1	0	0	1	1	1	2	2	1
2	50	1	1	1	0	0	2	0	1	1	3	2	0	1	1	1	0	2	1	1	3	3	3
3	51	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	1	1	1	0	1	1	3	2	0
3	52	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	1	1	1	2	0
3	53	0	0	0	2	0	0	0	1	1	1	1	0	0	1	0	1	1	1	0	2	2	2
3	54	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0
3	55	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	1	0	0	0	1	1	1	0	1	1	0	2	0
3	56	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	0	1	0	1	0	1	1	0	3	0
3	57	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	1	1	1	0	1	1	0	1	0
3	58	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	2	0	0	0	1	1	1	0	1	1	0	2	0
3	59	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	1	0	0	2	1
3	60	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	2	0
3	61	0	0	0	1	0	1	1	0	1	2	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	2	0
3	62	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	2	0
3	63	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	1	0
3	64	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	2	2	0
3	65	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	1	0	0	1	0	1	0	1	1	0	2	0
3	66	0	0	0	3	0	1	0	0	1	0	0	0	2	1	1	1	0	1	0	2	1	3
3	67	0	0	0	0	1	1	0	1	1	1	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	0	2	2	1
3	68	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	0	2	1
3	69	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	1	1	0	1	2	1
3	70	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	0	1	0	0	1	0	0	2	1	1	2	2	2
3	71	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0					0	0	0	1	0	1	0	1	0	

Neighbor hood	Respon dents	A23	A24	A25	A26	A27	A28	A29	A30	A31	A32	A33	A34	A35	A36	A37	A38	A39	A40	A41	A42	A43	A44	A45
1	1	1	2	5	1	1	1	0	2	0	2	3	1	0	3	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	2	1
1	2	0	1	1	0	0	0	3	0	0	1	3	1	0	3	0	0	2	1	0	0	0	1	1
1	3	0	0	3	1	1	0	2	0	0	1	3	1	0	2	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	2	1
1	4	1	0	1	0	1	0	2	0	0	2	5	1	0	3	1	0	2	1	0	0	0	1	1
1	5	1	2	2	1	1	1	2	0	0	1	1	0	0	2	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	1	1
1	6	0	0	0	1	1	1	1	0	0	1	5	0	0	3	0	0	2	1	1	1	0	2	1
1	7	0	0	2	1	1	1	3	1	0	2	6	0	0	3	0	0	0	1	0	1	0	1	1
1	8	0	0	2	1	1	1	2	1	0	2	4	0	0	3	0	0	1	1	0	1	0	1	1
1	9	0	2	2	1	1	0	2	3	0	1	5	0	0	3	0	0	0	1	0	1	0	1	1
1	10	1	4	1	1	1	1	3	1	1	2	6	0	0	2	1	3	2	1	1	0	1	2	1
1	11	0	1	0	0	1	0	4	0	0	0	2	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	0	0	1	1	1
1	12	0	3	2	0	2	1	1	1	1	2	4	1	0	2	0	1	2	1	1	0	1	2	1
1	13	0	1	2	0	1	0	1	0	0	0	3	0	0	1	0	0	1	1	0	0	1	1	1
1	14	1	1	2	0	1	0	1	0	1	1	5	0	0	1	2	0	2	1	0	0	1	0	1
1	15	1	2	1	1	1	1	3	2	1	2	2	1	0	2	1	2	0	1	1	1	1	2	1
1	16	0	3	2	1	1	1	2	1	0	2	9	0	0	2	0	0	0	1	1	1	1	2	1
1	17	1	1	1	1	1	0	1	0	0	1	3	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	0	0	1	1	1
1	18	1	1	2	1	1	1	3	2	0	2	7	1	0	3	1	0	1	1	1	1	1	2	1
1	19	1	0	1	1	1	1	0	0	0	1	3	0	0	4	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	2	1
1	20	0	0	1	0	0	0	3	0	0	0	5	1	0	2	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	1	1
1	21	0	0	1	0	1	1	0	0	0	1	3	1	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	2	1
1	22	0	1	1	0	1	1	2	1	1	1	6	0	1	3	0	1	0	1	1	0	1	1	1
1	23	0	1	0	0	1	1	2	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	1	1	0	0	1	1	1
1	24	1	0	1	0	1	1	1	0	0	2	4	0	0	0	1	0	0	1	0	0	1	0	1
1	25	0	2	2	1	1	1	2	1	0	1	6	0	0	2	1	1	0	1	0	1	0	1	1
2	26	1	1	1	1	2	1	0	1	0	2	3	0	0	2	0	0	0	1	0	1	0	1	1
2	27	0	2	2	1	0	0	1	0	0	0	2	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	1
2	28	0	1	2	1	1	1	1	0	0	1	5	0	0	2	0	0	2	1	1	0	0	1	1
2	29	0	1	2	1	1	1	1	1	0	2	4	1	0	3	0	0	0	1	0	1	0	1	1
2	30	1	1	3	1	1	1	1	1	0	2	7	1	0	2	4	2	0	1	1	1	0	2	1
2	31	1	0	2	1	1	1	2	0	0	1	5	0	0	2	1	1	2	1	1	1	0	1	1
2	32	0	0	1	1	0	0	1	0	0	1	2	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	1
2	33	1	1	3	1	0	0	0	0	0	1	4	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	1
2	34	0	0	2	1	1	1	3	0	0	1	7	1	0	2	1	0	0	1	0	1	0	1	1
2	35	0	2	2	1	1	0	2	0	0	1	1	0	0	2	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	1
2	36	0	1	2	1	1	0	1	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0
2	37	1	1	2	1	1	1	2	1	0	2	6	0	0	2	0	0	2	1	1	0	1	1	1
2	38	0	2	1	1	1	1	0	0	0	1	2	0	0	2	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	1

2	39	0	1	3	1	1	1	0	0	0	1	4	1	0	2	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	1
2	40	1	1	2	1	1	1	3	1	1	2	5	1	0	1	1	2	0	1	0	1	0	2	1
2	41	0	0	1	1	1	0	1	0	0	1	6	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	1
2	42	1	2	2	1	1	1	1	0	0	1	2	0	0	2	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	1
2	43	0	1	2	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	0	2	1	0	0	0	1	1
2	44	1	2	2	1	0	0	1	0	0	0	3	1	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	1
2	45	0	1	2	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	1
2	46	1	0	2	0	1	0	1	0	0	0	2	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	1
2	47	0	1	2	1	1	1	0	0	0	1	1	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	1
2	48	0	1	2	1	1	0	1	0	0	1	3	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	1
2	49	0	1	2	1	0	0	2	0	0	1	4	0	0	2	0	1	0	1	0	0	0	1	1
2	50	1	1	2	1	1	1	1	1	0	2	4	1	0	3	0	0	2	1	1	1	0	2	1
3	51	0	2	1	1	1	1	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	0
3	52	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	2	0	0	0	0	0	0
3	53	1	1	2	1	1	1	1	0	0	2	2	0	0	1	0	1	1	1	0	0	0	1	0
3	54	0	2	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	0
3	55	0	3	2	1	0	0	1	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0
3	56	0	1	2	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	2	1	1	0	0	0	0
3	57	1	2	4	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	2	1	0	0	0	0	0
3	58	0	3	3	1	0	0	1	0	0	0	2	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	0
3	59	0	0	3	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0
3	60	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0
3	61	1	1	2	1	0	1	2	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	1	0	0	1	0	0
3	62	0	1	1	1	0	0	1	0	0	0	3	0	0	0	0	0	2	1	0	0	0	0	0
3	63	0	0	1	1	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0
3	64	0	2	2	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	2	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0
3	65	0	2	1	1	1	1	0	0	0	0	3	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	1	1	0	0	0
3	66	1	2	2	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0
3	67	0	2	0	1	1	1	1	0	0	1	4	0	0	1	0	2	1	1	1	0	0	1	0
3	68	0	2	2	1	1	1	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	0
3	69	1	2	2	1	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	2	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	1	0
3	70	1	2	2	1	1	1	1	0	0	1	2	1	0	2	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	2	0
3	71	0	2	2	1	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	2	1	0	0	0	1	0
3	72	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	1	3	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0
3	73	0	1	0	1	1	0	1	1	0	0	3	0	0	1	0	2	0	1	0	0	0	1	0
3	74	0	1	2	1	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	2	1	0	0	0	0	0
3	75	1	2	3	1	1	1	1	0	0	1	3	0	1	1	0	1	1	1	1	1	0	0	0

A1	Going to theatre	A10	Using recreational areas	A19	Having social security	A28	Changing way of talking	A37	Existence of employed woman in family
A2	Going to museum	A11	Changing way of dressing	A20	Having furniture	A29	Going to picnic	A38	Having old friends/relatives in the city
A3	Going to cinema	A12	Shopping from luxury shops	A21	Having durable goods	A30	Eating habits	A39	Giving up rural habits
A4	Being an association member	A13	Eating meal in a restaurant	A22	Establishing friendship with urbanites	A31	Spending money on entertainment	A40	To spend at least 5-6 year in the city
A5	Going to historical areas	A14	Having an adequate level of income	A23	Working in state institutions	A32	Becoming independent individuals	A41	To be born in the city
A6	Reading books/newspapers	A15	Owning a car	A24	Having expectation from himself	A33	Having knowledge on knowplaces	A42	Being a high school/university graduate
A7	Using health services	A16	Owning a house	A25	Having expectation from children	A34	Going to seaside holiday	A43	Living in specific neighborhoods
A8	Using transportation	A17	Changing hygiene habits	A26	Being younger than 50-55 years old	A35	Going to hobby courses	A44	Being formal in social relations
A9	Using education	A18	Working in the city	A27	Being kindness in behaviors	A36	Going less to his village	A45	Living in apartment buildings

## Appendix F

### Association Matrix of Realized General Attribute Groups

Neig	Res	F1	F2	F3	F4	F5	F6	Neig	Res	F1	F2	F3	F4	F5	F6	Neig	Res	F1	F2	F3	F4	F5	F6
1	1	6	17	8	13	1	3	2	26	12	14	3	12	2	2	3	51	1	10	4	3	1	1
1	2	3	11	2	13	1	2	2	27	3	5	5	3	1	2	3	52	1	7	1	3	0	0
1	3	3	12	4	10	1	3	2	28	5	12	4	13	2	2	3	53	8	11	4	10	1	1
1	4	11	16	1	17	1	2	2	29	7	9	4	14	2	2	3	54	2	1	3	0	1	1
1	5	5	14	5	9	1	2	2	30	22	17	5	22	3	3	3	55	3	7	6	3	1	0
1	6	3	16	1	14	3	3	2	31	6	13	3	16	3	2	3	56	4	7	4	3	2	0
1	7	16	12	3	17	2	2	2	32	5	8	2	5	1	2	3	57	1	7	6	2	1	0
1	8	5	11	3	15	2	2	2	33	5	10	5	6	1	2	3	58	4	7	7	4	1	0
1	9	9	12	5	15	2	2	2	34	14	13	3	17	2	2	3	59	1	5	4	1	1	0
1	10	18	16	6	23	2	4	2	35	3	10	5	7	1	1	3	60	1	2	2	0	1	0
1	11	1	10	1	8	1	3	2	36	3	7	4	3	1	0	3	61	7	4	4	4	1	1
1	12	13	15	5	18	2	4	2	37	5	12	4	17	2	3	3	62	2	3	3	6	1	0
1	13	5	10	3	7	1	3	2	38	2	10	4	7	1	2	3	63	2	2	2	1	1	0
1	14	10	12	3	14	1	2	2	39	16	14	5	10	1	2	3	64	1	6	5	2	1	0
1	15	30	19	4	18	3	4	2	40	30	17	4	19	2	3	3	65	3	6	4	6	3	0
1	16	13	13	6	18	3	4	2	41	5	9	2	9	1	2	3	66	9	13	4	0	1	0
1	17	3	12	3	7	1	3	2	42	2	8	5	8	1	2	3	67	7	7	3	12	2	1
1	18	18	18	4	22	3	4	2	43	6	10	3	5	1	2	3	68	3	5	5	3	1	1
1	19	8	14	2	10	1	3	2	44	4	10	5	5	1	2	3	69	1	8	5	5	1	1
1	20	6	11	1	12	1	2	2	45	1	9	3	0	1	2	3	70	3	12	5	9	1	2
1	21	1	10	1	7	1	3	2	46	2	11	2	4	1	2	3	71	2	3	5	4	1	1
1	22	6	14	2	18	2	3	2	47	8	11	4	5	1	2	3	72	7	6	2	4	1	0
1	23	2	10	1	6	1	3	2	48	7	8	4	7	1	2	3	73	6	8	2	9	1	1
1	24	11	14	1	10	1	1	2	49	9	9	4	10	1	2	3	74	1	5	4	3	1	0
1	25	14	14	5	16	2	2	2	50	17	17	4	16	3	3	3	75	8	11	6	11	3	0

F1 Participation to urban activities	F3 Future expectations & Being relatively young	F5 Urban background
F2 Employment & Income & Purchasing habits	F4 Gaining urban manners & Changing rural habits	F6 Changing social relations and living areas



## Appendix G

### Descriptive statistics for evaluative variables of urban integration and general factor groups of urban integration

#### 1. Descriptive statistics for “being urban”

	Mean	Std. Deviation	N
<b>“Being of Urban”</b>	2,85	1,312	75
Participation to Urban Activities	6,76	6,229	75
Employment & Income & Purchasing Habits	10,25	4,084	75
Future Expectations and Being Relatively Young	3,68	1,552	75
Gaining Urban Manners & Changing Rural Habits	9,13	6,037	75
Urban Background	1,43	,720	75
Changing Social Relations and Living Areas	1,75	1,187	75

#### 2. Descriptive statistics for “pleasure and satisfaction from living in the city”

	Mean	Std. Deviation	N
<b>“Pleasure and Satisfaction From Living in The City”</b>	4,28	1,258	75
Participation to Urban Activities	6,76	6,229	75
Employment & Income & Purchasing Habits	10,25	4,084	75
Future Expectations and Being Relatively Young	3,68	1,552	75
Gaining Urban Manners & Changing Rural Habits	9,13	6,037	75
Urban Background	1,43	,720	75
Changing Social Relations and Living Areas	1,75	1,187	75

**Appendix H: Association Matrix of Realized Attributes of Urban Integration in terms of Dummy Coding**

262

Neighborhood	Residents	A1	A2	A3	A4	A5	A6	A7	A8	A9	A10	A11	A12	A13	A14	A15	A16	A17	A18	A19	A20	A21	A22
1	1	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	1	1	1	1	0	0	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
1	2	0	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	0	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
1	3	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	1	1	0	0	1	0	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
1	4	0	1	0	1	0	1	1	1	1	1	1	0	0	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
1	5	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	1	1	0	0	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
1	6	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	1	1	0	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
1	7	1	1	1	0	0	1	1	1	1	1	1	0	0	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
1	8	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	0	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
1	9	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	1	1	1	1	0	0	1	0	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
1	10	1	1	1	0	1	1	0	1	1	1	1	0	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
1	11	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	0	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
1	12	1	1	1	0	1	0	0	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	0	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
1	13	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	1	1	0	0	0	1	0	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
1	14	0	0	0	1	1	0	0	1	1	1	0	0	0	1	0	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
1	15	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
1	16	1	1	1	0	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	0	1	1	0	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
1	17	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	1	0	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
1	18	1	1	1	0	1	1	0	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
1	19	0	0	0	1	0	1	0	1	1	1	1	0	0	1	0	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
1	20	0	1	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	0	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
1	21	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	0	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
1	22	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	1	1	0	1	0	1	1	0	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
1	23	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	1	0	0	0	1	0	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
1	24	0	1	1	1	1	0	0	1	1	1	0	0	0	1	0	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
1	25	0	0	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	0	1	1	0	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
2	26	1	1	1	0	0	1	1	0	1	0	1	0	1	1	0	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
2	27	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	1	0	0	1	1	0	0	1	1
2	28	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	1	0	1	1	0	0	1	1	1	1	1	1
2	29	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	1	1	1	1	0	0	1	0	0	1	1	1	1	1	1
2	30	1	1	1	1	1	1	0	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
2	31	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	1	1	1	0	1	1	0	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
2	32	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	1	0	0	1	1	0	1	1	1
2	33	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	1	0	1	0	0	1	0	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
2	34	0	1	1	0	0	1	0	1	1	1	1	0	0	1	1	0	1	1	1	1	1	1
2	35	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	1	1	0	1	1	1	1	1	1
2	36	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	1	0	1	0	1	1	1	1	0

2	37	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	1	0	0	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
2	38	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	1	0	1	1	1	0	1	1	1	1
2	39	1	0	1	1	0	1	1	1	1	1	0	1	0	1	1	0	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
2	40	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	0	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
2	41	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	0	1	1	0	0	0	1	0	0	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
2	42	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	0	1	1	1	1
2	43	1	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	1	0	0	1	0	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
2	44	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	1	1	1	0	0	1	0	0	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
2	45	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
2	46	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	1	0	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
2	47	1	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	1	1	0	1	0	1	1	0	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
2	48	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	1	1	1	1	1	0	0	1	0	1	1	1	1	0	1	1	1
2	49	0	0	0	0	1	0	1	1	1	1	1	1	0	0	1	0	0	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
2	50	1	1	1	0	0	1	0	1	1	1	1	1	0	1	1	1	0	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
3	51	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	1	1	1	0	1	1	1	1	1	0
3	52	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	0
3	53	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	1	1	1	1	0	0	1	0	1	1	1	0	1	1	1	1
3	54	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
3	55	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	1	0	0	0	1	1	1	0	1	1	0	1	1	0
3	56	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	0	1	0	1	0	1	1	0	1	1	0
3	57	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	1	1	1	0	1	1	0	1	1	0
3	58	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	1	0	0	0	1	1	1	0	1	1	0	1	1	0
3	59	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	1	0	0	1	1	1
3	60	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	0
3	61	0	0	0	1	0	1	1	0	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	1	1	0
3	62	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	1	1	0
3	63	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	1	1	0
3	64	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	1	1	1	0
3	65	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	1	0	0	1	0	1	0	1	1	0	1	1	0
3	66	0	0	0	1	0	1	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	1	1	1	1	0	1	0	1	1	1	1
3	67	0	0	0	0	1	1	0	1	1	1	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	1	0	1	1	1	1	1
3	68	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	0	1	1	1
3	69	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	1	1	0	1	1	1	1
3	70	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	1	0	0	1	0	0	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
3	71	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	1	0	0	1	1	0
3	72	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	1	1	0	0	1	0	1	0	1	1	1	1	1	0
3	73	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	1	0	0	1	0	1	1	1	0	1	1	1	1
3	74	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	1	0	1	1	1	0
3	75	0	0	0	1	0	1	0	1	1	1	1	1	0	0	1	0	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1

Neighborhood	Residents	A23	A24	A25	A26	A27	A28	A29	A30	A31	A32	A33	A34	A35	A36	A37	A38	A39	A40	A41	A42	A43	A44	A45
1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	0	1	0	1	1	1	0	1	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	1
1	2	0	1	1	0	0	0	1	0	0	1	1	1	0	1	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	1	1
1	3	0	0	1	1	1	0	1	0	0	1	1	1	0	1	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	1
1	4	1	0	1	0	1	0	1	0	0	1	1	1	0	1	1	0	1	1	0	0	0	1	1
1	5	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	0	0	1	1	0	0	1	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	1	1
1	6	0	0	0	1	1	1	1	0	0	1	1	0	0	1	0	0	1	1	1	1	0	1	1
1	7	0	0	1	1	1	1	1	1	0	1	1	0	0	1	0	0	1	1	0	1	0	1	1
1	8	0	0	1	1	1	1	1	1	0	1	1	0	0	1	0	0	1	1	0	1	0	1	1
1	9	0	1	1	1	1	1	0	1	1	0	1	1	0	0	1	0	0	1	0	1	0	1	1
1	10	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	0	0	1	1	1	1	1	0	1	1	1	1
1	11	0	1	0	0	1	0	1	0	0	0	1	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	0	0	1	1	1
1	12	0	1	1	0	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	0	1	0	1	1	1	1	0	1	1	1
1	13	0	1	1	0	1	0	1	0	0	0	1	0	0	1	0	0	1	1	0	0	1	1	1
1	14	1	1	1	0	1	0	1	0	1	1	1	0	0	1	1	0	1	1	0	0	1	1	1
1	15	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	0	1	1	1	0	1	1	1	1	1	1
1	16	0	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	0	1	1	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	1	1	1	1	1
1	17	1	1	1	1	1	0	1	0	0	1	1	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	0	0	1	1	1
1	18	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	0	1	1	1	0	1	1	0	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
1	19	1	0	1	1	1	1	0	0	0	1	1	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	1
1	20	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	1	0	1	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	1	1
1	21	0	0	1	0	1	1	0	0	0	1	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	1
1	22	0	1	1	0	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	0	1	1	0	1	0	1	1	0	1	1	1
1	23	0	1	0	0	1	1	1	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	0	1	1	0	0	1	1	1
1	24	1	0	1	0	1	1	1	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	1	0	0	1	0	0	1	0	1
1	25	0	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	0	1	1	0	0	1	1	1	0	1	0	1	0	1	1
2	26	1	1	1	1	1	1	0	1	0	1	1	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	0	1	0	1	1
2	27	0	1	1	1	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	1
2	28	0	1	1	1	1	1	1	0	0	1	1	0	0	1	0	0	1	1	1	0	0	1	1
2	29	0	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	0	1	1	1	0	1	0	0	0	1	0	1	0	1	1
2	30	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	0	1	1	1	0	1	1	1	0	1	1	1	0	1	1
2	31	1	0	1	1	1	1	1	0	0	1	1	0	0	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	0	1	1
2	32	0	0	1	1	0	0	1	0	0	1	1	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	1
2	33	1	1	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	1
2	34	0	0	1	1	1	1	1	0	0	1	1	1	0	1	1	0	0	1	0	1	0	1	1
2	35	0	1	1	1	1	0	1	0	0	1	1	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	1
2	36	0	1	1	1	1	0	1	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0

2	37	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	0	1	1	0	0	1	0	0	1	1	1	0	1	1	1	
2	38	0	1	1	1	1	1	1	0	0	0	1	1	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	1	
2	39	0	1	1	1	1	1	1	0	0	0	1	1	1	0	1	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	
2	40	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	0	1	1	1	0	1	0	1	0	1	1	
2	41	0	0	1	1	1	0	1	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	1	
2	42	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	0	0	1	1	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	1
2	43	0	1	1	1	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	1	1
2	44	1	1	1	1	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	1	1
2	45	0	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	1	1
2	46	1	0	1	0	1	0	1	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	1
2	47	0	1	1	1	1	1	1	0	0	0	1	1	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	1	1
2	48	0	1	1	1	1	0	1	0	0	1	1	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	1	1
2	49	0	1	1	1	0	0	1	0	0	1	1	0	0	1	0	1	0	1	0	1	0	0	0	1	1
2	50	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	0	1	1	1	0	0	1	0	0	1	1	1	1	0	1	1
3	51	0	1	1	1	1	1	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	1	0
3	52	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
3	53	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	0	0	1	1	0	0	1	0	1	0	1	1	0	0	0	0	1	0
3	54	0	1	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	1	0
3	55	0	1	1	1	0	0	1	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0
3	56	0	1	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	1	0	0	0	0	0
3	57	1	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	0
3	58	0	1	1	1	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	0
3	59	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0
3	60	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0
3	61	1	1	1	1	0	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	1	0	0	0	1	0	0	0
3	62	0	1	1	1	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	0
3	63	0	0	1	1	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0
3	64	0	1	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0
3	65	0	1	1	1	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	1	1	0	0	0	0
3	66	1	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0
3	67	0	1	0	1	1	1	1	0	0	1	1	0	0	1	0	1	0	1	1	1	1	0	0	1	0
3	68	0	1	1	1	1	1	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	1	0
3	69	1	1	1	1	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	0	1	0	0
3	70	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	0	0	1	1	1	0	1	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	1	0	0
3	71	0	1	1	1	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	0	1	0
3	72	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0
3	73	0	1	0	1	1	0	1	1	0	0	1	0	0	1	0	1	0	1	0	0	0	0	1	0	0
3	74	0	1	1	1	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	0
3	75	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	0	0	1	1	0	1	1	0	1	1	1	1	1	1	0	0	0	0

A1	Going to theatre	A10	Using recreational areas	A19	Having social security	A28	Changing way of talking	A37	Existence of employed woman in family
A2	Going to museum	A11	Changing way of dressing	A20	Having furniture	A29	Going to picnic	A38	Having old friends/relatives in the city
A3	Going to cinema	A12	Shopping from luxury shops	A21	Having durable goods	A30	Eating habits	A39	Giving up rural habits
A4	Being an association member	A13	Eating meal in a restaurant	A22	Establishing friendship with urbanites	A31	Spending money on entertainment	A40	To spend at least 5-6 year in the city
A5	Going to historical areas	A14	Having an adequate level of income	A23	Working in state institutions	A32	Becoming independent individuals	A41	To be born in the city
A6	Reading books/newspapers	A15	Owning a car	A24	Having expectation from himself	A33	Having knowledge on known places	A42	Being a high school/university graduate
A7	Using health services	A16	Owning a house	A25	Having expectation from children	A34	Going to seaside holiday	A43	Living in specific neighborhoods
A8	Using transportation	A17	Changing hygiene habits	A26	Being younger than 50-55 years old	A35	Going to hobby courses	A44	Being formal in social relations
A9	Using education	A18	Working in the city	A27	Being kindness in behaviors	A36	Going less to his village	A45	Living in apartment buildings

## Appendix I

### Association Matrix of Realization of General Factor Groups in terms of Dummy Coding

Neigh	F1	F2	F3	F4	F5	F6	Neigh	F1	F2	F3	F4	F5	F6	Neigh	F1	F2	F3	F4	F5	F6
1	5	10	3	8	1	2	2	6	10	3	7	2	2	3	0	7	3	4	1	1
1	3	8	2	6	1	2	2	3	5	3	2	1	2	3	2	6	1	2	0	0
1	2	8	2	7	1	2	2	2	8	3	8	2	2	3	4	8	3	9	1	1
1	7	10	1	9	1	2	2	4	7	3	9	2	2	3	2	1	2	0	1	1
1	3	10	3	8	1	2	2	9	12	3	11	3	2	3	3	6	3	3	1	0
1	2	10	1	8	3	2	2	5	10	2	10	3	2	3	3	5	3	2	2	0
1	8	9	2	8	2	2	2	3	6	2	4	1	2	3	1	7	2	1	1	0
1	3	8	2	8	2	2	2	2	9	3	4	1	2	3	3	6	3	3	1	0
1	5	8	3	7	2	2	2	6	8	2	9	2	2	3	1	4	2	1	1	0
1	8	11	3	12	2	3	2	2	8	3	5	1	1	3	1	1	2	0	1	0
1	1	8	1	4	1	3	2	2	6	3	3	1	0	3	5	3	3	3	1	1
1	7	10	2	12	2	3	2	2	10	3	9	2	3	3	2	2	3	3	1	0
1	4	8	2	5	1	3	2	2	7	3	5	1	2	3	2	2	2	1	1	0
1	5	9	2	8	1	3	2	7	9	3	7	1	2	3	1	4	3	1	1	0
1	10	12	3	12	3	3	2	10	11	3	12	2	2	3	2	5	3	5	3	0
1	9	9	3	8	3	3	2	4	7	2	4	1	2	3	3	9	2	0	1	0
1	2	9	3	5	1	3	2	2	6	3	6	1	2	3	5	5	2	8	2	1
1	8	12	3	11	3	3	2	3	8	2	5	1	2	3	2	4	3	4	1	1
1	5	9	2	6	1	2	2	4	8	3	4	1	2	3	1	7	3	4	1	1
1	3	8	1	5	1	2	2	1	7	2	0	1	2	3	2	8	3	8	1	1
1	1	8	1	5	1	2	2	2	9	1	3	1	2	3	2	3	3	3	1	1
1	4	9	2	11	2	3	2	4	9	3	6	1	2	3	4	6	2	3	1	0
1	2	8	1	6	1	3	2	4	7	3	6	1	2	3	3	7	2	7	1	1
1	7	9	1	6	1	2	2	5	7	3	6	1	2	3	1	4	3	2	1	0
1	8	9	3	10	2	2	2	7	10	3	10	3	2	3	5	9	3	10	3	0
<b>Dikmen ValleyT</b>																				
<b>otal</b>	<b>122</b>	<b>229</b>	<b>52</b>	<b>195</b>	<b>40</b>	<b>61</b>	<b>Sokullu</b>							<b>Mürsel</b>						
							<b>Total</b>	<b>101</b>	<b>204</b>	<b>67</b>	<b>155</b>	<b>37</b>	<b>48</b>	<b>Total</b>	<b>60</b>	<b>129</b>	<b>64</b>	<b>87</b>	<b>30</b>	<b>10</b>

F1	Participation to urban activities	F3	Future expectations & Being relatively young	F5	Urban background
F2	Employment & Income & Purchasing habits	F4	Gaining urban manners & Changing rural habits	F6	Changing social relations and living areas

## Appendix J: Association Matrix of Evaluations on Appraisal Variables of Urban Integration

Neigh	"Being Urban"	"Satisfaction from Living in The City"	Neigh	"Being Urban"	"Satisfaction from Living in The City"	Neigh	"Being Urban"	"Satisfaction from Living in The City"
1	3	5	2	3	5	3	3	5
1	1	5	2	1	3	3	3	5
1	1	1	2	5	5	3	5	5
1	4	5	2	5	5	3	1	5
1	2	3	2	5	3	3	1	5
1	3	5	2	5	3	3	3	5
1	3	5	2	3	5	3	2	5
1	2	5	2	3	5	3	1	3
1	3	5	2	1	5	3	3	1
1	4	5	2	3	5	3	1	5
1	1	5	2	3	3	3	3	3
1	5	5	2	3	5	3	3	5
1	2	5	2	3	5	3	3	3
1	1	5	2	2	5	3	3	3
1	3	5	2	4	5	3	5	3
1	5	5	2	3	3	3	3	5
1	2	5	2	3	3	3	3	5
1	3	5	2	3	5	3	1	1
1	3	5	2	3	3	3	1	5
1	1	5	2	1	5	3	3	5
1	1	1	2	1	5	3	5	1
1	5	5	2	5	5	3	3	5
1	2	5	2	2	5	3	4	3
1	2	5	2	4	5	3	2	1
1	4	5	2	4	5	3	5	3



## CURRICULUM VITAE

### PERSONAL INFORMATION

Surname, Name: Kahraman, Zerrin Ezgi  
Nationality: Turkish (TC)  
Date and Place of Birth: 26 November 1977, Ankara  
Marital Status: Married  
Phone: +90 312 210 62 01  
Fax: +90 312 210 15 79  
email: [ezgikahraman@arch.metu.edu.tr](mailto:ezgikahraman@arch.metu.edu.tr)

### EDUCATION

Degree	Institution	Year of Graduation
MS	METU Economics	2003
BS	METU City and Regional Planning	2001
High School	Atatürk Anadolu High School, Ankara	1996

### WORK EXPERIENCE

Year	Place	Enrollment
2005- Present	METU Dep. of City and Regional Planning	Research Assistant
2003- 2004	White Point Personal Improvement Foundation	EU Project Manager
Sept.-Nov. 2003	Altmışınçı Yıl İlkokulu	English Teacher
2002-2003	Ankara University Department of Education	Project Researcher

### FOREIGN LANGUAGES

Advanced English

### CONFERENCE PRESENTATIONS & PUBLICATIONS

Kahraman Z. E., *The Effects of Urban Transformation on Rural Migrants' Urban Integration*, AESOP PhD Workshop 2008 "Doing Planning Research", Oslo, Norway, June, 2008

Kahraman Z. E., *Redefining Integration of Turkish Rural Migrants into Urban Life: A Case Study in Ankara*, 2<sup>nd</sup> AESOP Young Academics Meeting, St. Petersburg, Russia, February, 2008

Kahraman Z. E., *The Address of Multi-Cultural Arena: Squatter Houses*, 12<sup>th</sup> National Regional Science Regional Planning Congress, Istanbul Technical University and Regional Science Turkish National Committee, Istanbul, October, 2007

Ataöv A., Kahraman Z. E., *Constructing Collaborative Processes Through Experiential Learning: Participatory Urban Planning*, Action Research Conference: Making the Practical Turn practical: Bridging across professions, nationalities and varieties of action research, Work Research Institute, Oslo, Norway, September, 2007

Kahraman Z. E., *Others Creating Their Own Others*, 1<sup>st</sup> AESOP Young Academics Meeting, Conference Presentation, Bratislava, Slovakia, February 2007

Kahraman Z. E., *Experiences of Turkey on Rural Migration and Urban Integration*, The Promise of Grouddalen-The Intercultural City Workshop, The Diversity Dividend: The Benefits of A Diverse Workforce Conference, Workshop Participant, Oslo, Norway, January 2007

Kahraman Z. E., *Communication Skills and Problems*, Journal of Genc Ileti, Ankara, Turkey, No 01, pp. 16-18, 2007

Kahraman Z. E., *The Other of The Other: A Case Study in Cigdemtepe Gecekodu Neighborhood*, Symposium Book of Healthy Cities, Bursa, Turkey, June 2006

Kahraman Z. E. *It Is Not A Sympathy, It Is An Empathy*, Journal of Genc Ileti, Ankara, Turkey, No 02, pp. 16-17, 2006

Kahraman Z. E., *Searching For A New Methodology in Solving Women's Poverty: An Effort To Create An Institutional Network in Turkey*, Symposium Book of Social Sciences, Ankara, Turkey, December 2005

Kahraman Z. E., *Awareness of Being Not Aware Of*, Journal of Genc Ileti, Ankara, Turkey, Spring 2005

Kahraman Z. E., *Mersin Metropolitan Area Planning Studies: Carrefour Region Cultural, Commercial and Business Center Project*, 31st Annual IUFA Conference: The Problems of Urban Growth (Preserving While Developing), Conference Presentation, Mersin University and John Hopkins University, Mersin, Turkey, June 2001

## **HOBBIES**

Accessory Design, Poems, Movies, Far East and African Cultures